



STORY BY MONMAW

Cover by Pixtions Illustration by Little Doodle Worm

Box Set by Ayaka Suda Premium postcard by Pizza, Jeepiyo Literary Translation by Jeepster, P’Lock Idiomatic Translation by N’Key

Dear All readers,

Thank you for giving me the opportunity and waiting.

Preface

I would like to say I’m gratefulfor every opportunity I get to write a preface of a book I have written. As an author, the preface is always the last page, which must be written at the end.

The joy of writing a novel is one of the top happiness in my life.

This novel is the author's first-period novel inspired by the fascination of the photographs of a beautiful actress. I enjoyed writing this novel. So far, Princess Anilaphat Sawetawarit is my favorite character.

Personally, this novel is very attractive.

I would like for readers to *'love'* and *'enchant'* this novel together.

Love MONMAW

CHAPTER 27

# Clean Up

About the challenges she encountered...

When Princess Anilaphat first stepped onto a strange land, it felt so familiar, as if she has been living here for many years. The multitude of intricate problems seem like endless issues to resolve.

The first complicated problem comes with Henry, a young man with golden hair and blue eyes. He is a classmate at the Faculty of Architecture. At this moment, he appears to be falling deeply, head over heels, into a hole of darkness that the young man could not muster the courage to climb up to confront the truth that awaits above.

Henry, who never gave up on Princess Anilaphat's monotonous words, was as if he had no ears. It seemed he possessed ears impervious to her repeated rejections, as if he couldn't hear her dismissive sentences.

The young man always waits patiently for Princess Anil, whether in front of the classroom building, near the library, or at a park near the dormitory, even if it means only briefly chatting on various topics like discussing a favorite book, sharing thoughts on an upcoming report to the professor next week, or even issues related to the general weather.

Henry never forgot to consistently slip in sweet, affectionate words into the little gaps of their casual conversations.

For Princess Anilaphat, his words of affection were no different from the hums of flies hovering around her ears that frustrated and annoyed her.

After discussing this issue with The Grand Prince, who was still residing at the Royal Palace in the city's outskirts after his recent European honeymoon, he couldn’t help but laugh. However, he followed it up with an offer to personally help Princess Anil.

Last week, Prince Anantawut suggested to Princess Anilaphat that she invite Henry to dinner at the palace. At first, the young man was full of joy and astonishment upon receiving Princess Anilaphat's invitation, which left him unable to contain his smile. Only when Henry took his place at the table alongside, the prince did the stern expression of the prince easily wipe away the cheerful smile from Henry's face.

The dinner on that particular day unfolded sluggishly, filled with an uncomfortable atmosphere that seemed to press down on Henry as if he were under a heavy, oppressive weight. Especially when The Grand Prince throttled Henry with a conversation about his social standing, family background, and personal history in a low voice, all the while maintaining a faint, smirking expression on his lips. Overwhelmed by fear, the young man could do nothing but remain frozen in his seat like a rock.

Observing Henry’s difficulty responding, The Grand Prince wasted no time elaborating on the qualifications expected of a suitor worthy of Princess Anilaphat’s hand for a long time. He finished with the story that the princess had to resign from her royal status before being able to marry a commoner.

His Highness' tone of voice was unyielding and decisive when he spoke to Henry; it was clear that The Grand Prince conveyed he would never allow his only sister to make such a decision.

Henry's face turned pale and bloodless throughout the meal to the extent that he hardly sampled any food. Before leaving, The Grand Prince gave the golden-haired young man a long lecture regarding the attributes and conduct expected of a true gentleman.

*"What a shame it is to persist in pursuing a woman who has explicitly rejected you multiple times like Annie,”* The Grand Prince

remarked, sharp, furious eyes fixed upon Henry's azure eyes. *“Learn to act like a gentleman, Henry.”*

The final words of the Grand Prince as he stood to escort Henry in front of the palace were a simple yet impactful sentence. He extended his hand to grip the young man's sturdy shoulders as if he wanted Henry to remember what was said and put it into practice.

#### ‘Please, do not bother Annie ever again!’

Fortunately, after that dinner, Henry distanced himself from Princess Anilaphat as if she were a ghost. The Grand Prince couldn’t stop laughing when the princess informed him of the progress on this matter.

“However, Henry isn't the only one who likes Anil…” “...”

“Isn’t it?”

Princess Anilaphat felt embarrassed to answer the Grand Prince's insistent question, as she harbored deep fear that the matter would reach Lady Pilantita's ears if the Grand Prince accidentally mentioned it to someone in Sawetawarit Palace.

“Yes.”

“Then why did you only tell me about Henry?” asked the Grand Prince, giving his little sister a gentle smile. Nevertheless, his right index finger maintained a deliberate, contemplative rhythm as it tapped on the center table. "How many other young foreign men are still pursuing my sister?"

“I can manage the others. I know they are interested in me, but no one persists in pursuing me as persistently as Henry.”

**“I ask how many?”** The Grand Prince's stern voice now appeared to be closing in on Princess Anil, leaving her with no escape route.

“I think… um, five persons.” Princess Anilaphat quietly murmured as she looked at slender, interlocked hands on her lap.

**“Cough, cough!”** Upon hearing the response, the Grand Prince nearly sputtered on the tea he had just sipped. "Too many, Anil!"

“...”

At this moment, Princess Anil was the one who lifted her tea to her lips, taking a sip, unsure of how to respond to the Grand Prince's reaction.

“And how do you intend to handle this situation…” At that moment, Prince Anantawut’s sharp eyes bore a striking resemblance to their father's.

“I just ignore their gestures.”

She answered honestly that the actions of those young men didn't trouble her much. They only occasionally stole glances and continued sending the love letters she never read. Some even steadfastly presented her with flower bouquets on special occasions.

Princess Anilaphat never accepted those bouquets or recall any of

them.

All those stories held no significance until they gathered enough

weight to become bothersome to her.

"You're not smitten with anyone, are you?" The Grand Prince furrowed his brow. "Hearing this, I'm almost reluctant to return to the palace and face Father."

"I don't like anyone... don't worry.” Princess Anilaphat's beautiful face was in a state of disarray. “Please believe me.”

"I've always known that you possessed both beauty and charm..." The Grand Prince raised his hand to stroke his sideburns anxiously. "But I never anticipated that your allure would be this intense."

“I never intended for this situation to turn out like this,” remarked Princess Anilaphat with a melancholy tone.

"I always wished for a daughter like Anil, someone who embodies both in looks and in character. I've always seen you as my eldest daughter."

“...”

“At this time, you made me realize that if I had a daughter like you, I would cherish her until I have a stroke and die.”

Princess Anil immediately laughed when she heard The Grand Prince’s words, especially when she saw his stunned face. He appeared genuinely tense and severe, without any pretense. Princess Anil couldn't help but admire her oldest brother.

“You say it as if you don’t want your daughter to be like me.” “However, I still want her to look like you.” The Grand Prince

spoke with a smile, observing Princess Anil's expression, which resembled that of a displeased individual.

“If you have a daughter, what would you name her?”

“I intend to name her Alinlada.” The Grand Prince responded sweetly. “So, it would sound like Anil’s.”

*Hearing that, the edge of Princess Anil's eyes suddenly lit up enthusiastically.*

Princess Anil realized and acknowledged the love of the Grand Prince that had always been present. It took root much more profound at this moment and felt more palpable than she had ever imagined.

“I always love... and worry about Anil.” “...”

“But I won’t be able always to protect you.” “...”

“*However,… Anil, please take good care of yourself*.”

.

.

.

After the situation with Henry, the second challenge involves someone Princess Anilaphat didn’t mention in the five men she informed The Grand Prince about.

This predicament is by a noblewoman of Siam that not even her eldest brother was aware of.

Khun On or Alisara Sawatdiphat, a small girl with a charming face, is the only daughter of the Thai ambassador in England. The current predicament involves a close friend who studies in the Faculty of Political Science at the same university as Princess Anil, one of the most challenging problems to address.

Before, Khun On was one of the few close friends in England who could somewhat reduce Princess Anilaphat's homesickness.

Alisara often invites Princess Anilaphat to join her for dinner, spend the night at her father’s lavish home in Saturday night, along with a picnic

at the shady park near the house on Sunday morning.

This week, Princess Anilaphat received an invitation from Khun On for the first time after returning to England.

"When you went back to Thailand... I was so lonely." Khun On said at some point while Princess Anilaphat was reviewing her classwork in Alisara’s large and spacious bedroom.

“Really?” Princess Anilaphat lifted her face and gave the room owner a gentle smile for a short while before lowering her face down to continue her reading as if its content was exceedingly captivating within its pages.

The specific actions of Khun On had hinted at a special sentiment towards Princess Anilaphat long before their chance encounter at the university. Nevertheless, Princess Anilaphat pretended not to notice, which was easier than asking for clarification, as doing so would risk straining the relationship, which she wished to preserve.

“Yes.” Khun On said as she walked and sat on the sofa beside Princess Anilaphat.

“...”

*“I missed you so much…”* Khun On spoke softly, then played it off as if that tender remark had the potential to evaporate from the atmosphere at any moment, almost as if it had slipped from her thoughts inadvertently.

Princess Anilaphat could maintain her pretense of ignorance, much like Khun On, as long as Alisara didn't cross any boundaries in their relationship that Princess Anil had firmly established in her mind.

Late that night, Alisara crept up to hug Princess Anilaphat, who had started to doze off.

*“Your Highness…”*

“...”

'Can you love me a little?' Alisara said as she tightened her embrace towards Princess Anilaphat until Princess Anil could no longer pretend to feign sleepiness.

“Khun On…” At this time, Princess Anilaphat began to realize what was going on. She quickly brushed off Khun On’s touch, laden with guilt due to her feelings toward Lady Pilantita. *“Please release me…”*

"I’ve been in love with you for a long time... Don't you know it?" The girl's trembling voice sounded through Princess Anilaphat's light pink ears.

“I am aware of it.” Princess Anil turned her face away when she noticed Khun On's tears starting to form, and her hand moved to loosen the tight embrace gently. "However, Khun On should understand... that neither of us can love each other that way."

It marked the initial instance when Princess Anilaphat privately justified her stance, even though she had been contemplating opposition and internal arguments. Nevertheless, when she found herself in a state of desperation, she could no longer see an alternative path forward.

The only way Princess Anil can move forward would set boundaries of sexual restrictions to leave Khun On with no alternatives.

“You’re an ambassador's daughter…” “...”

“I am a Princess of The Sawetawarit Family…” “...”

"No matter where you turn, there's no escape." “...”

“This doesn’t include the most important reason…” “...”

*"I don't have romantic feelings for you as a lover at all..."*

Following Princess Anilaphat's straightforward statement, Alisara kept her head bowed and wept throughout the night until Princess Anilaphat was overwhelmed with a sense of guilt she couldn't suppress.

After that harrowing night, the ambassador's daughter didn't invite Princess Anilaphat to have dinner again.

Yet, Princess Anilaphat's hopes of having a close friend hadn’t completely faded.

Even if there weren't a single person in the entire world willing to befriend Princess Anilaphat without any ulterior motive,

A close friend, Emma, would not be mean to her like others. “Em…”

Princess Anil spoke as she lay down and sprawled on the lush green grass beside Emma, a close friend since high school who kept in touch even though they go to different universities.

“Hmm,”

Emma replied feebly, cherishing the sunny days she had experienced in London, which made her reluctant to converse with anyone.

“I'm tired,” Princess Anilaphat said in a weary voice. “When I grow up... No one wants to be my friend at all.”

"Are you kidding me, Annie?" Emma shifted her body gently onto her side to get a better view of the beautiful face, which at this time, her best friend looked so absent-minded. "Again?"

“Mmm…”

“Who is it this time?”

“Sara” Princess Anil called Khun On’s Western name, which Emma is familiar with.

"If it’s Sara, I’m not surprised…” Emma was still lying on her side, staring at Princess Anil’s blank face. "She shows it off clearly."

“I notice that also…”

“But you still let Sara invite you to go everywhere. Not to mention, you went to stay over at her house so often?"

“Sometimes I’d like to talk to Thai people, Em. Whenever I have dinner with Sara, I feel like I return to home.”

“Mmm, if you say so, it's understandable."

"In the future, I don't believe I'll receive another invitation to the ambassador's residence," Princess Anilaphat remarked with a prolonged sigh.

"Like you can't go to your old school’s library anymore?" Emma smiled flirtatiously. "The other day, Miss Helen asked about you, too."

Princess Anilaphat’s slender, beautiful brow twitched when she heard Helen's name—a beautiful librarian in her early forties with a mesmerizing, graceful demeanor in every move.

Shortly before returning to Thailand, Princess Anilaphat frequently frequented her high school library, having designated it as the rendezvous point for her and Emma, likely because they had shared many intimate conversations there before. The beautiful librarian often extended a warm welcome to Princess Anil, starting with offering her favorite sofa beside the window to set up as a cozy reading corner for Princess Anil to sit and read while waiting for her friend, look for topics to discuss an analysis and review of her favorite book, or even supply snacks and tea to serve Princess Anil without fail.

However, on one particularly evening, following a conversation about their favorite book, Helen made the simple story much more complicated than Princess Anilaphat had anticipated.

Maybe it's because the atmosphere was trembling with the pouring rain that night.

Maybe it’s because there were no people in the library at night.

Or maybe it's due to the gentle yellow glow from the lamp beside the sofa, casting a tender and lingering radiance on the beautiful face for whatever reason.

Ultimately, Helen leaned in and took Princess Anil's first kiss without even the slightest hint of consent.

Princess Anil chose to move her beautiful face away before suddenly hurriedly leaving without even waiting for half of an apology from the beautiful librarian.

Princess Anilaphat has remained upset with Miss Helen up until this very moment.

“I won’t go there again… I swear by the honor of the architect.”

“Huh... charming girl.” Emma said so before turning back to lie on her back and looking at the sky with a relaxed gesture as usual.

“Well, I don't want to be like this, Em…” Princess Anilaphat expressed, her lips contorting into a displeased, wavy shape. "I'm just living my life."

“Then you must be unlucky, Annie,” said Emma, closing her eyes. "Because you’re just staying still..."

At that moment, Emma spoke in such a soft tone that it almost seemed as if she were talking to herself rather than responding to the conversation with her best friend.

*“Just that... that's just too much charm.”*

.

.

.

“Em…what did you say? I could hardly hear you a while ago.”

Princess Anilaphat turned to meet Emma's sea-green eyes, smiling softly as usual.

“No…” “...”

“Nothing….”

*“You don’t need to worry about it.”*

CHAPTER 28

# Lipstick

My life without Anil is exceptionally bland. It was as if my surroundings were shrouded in a dull, beige hue. The nights of this past year have been creeping visibly slow as if stuck in an eternal time pit.

Before I knew it,

I breathed in and out solely in anticipation of Anil's return. “Are there any letters for me, Prik?”

I asked Prik, who carried her favorite bag, which contained a brown envelope and a postal parcel box handed over from the Front Palace, as usual. I knew fully well that I received my most recent letter from London four days ago. No matter how threatening and insistent I am, this time, Prik wouldn't be able to conjure Anil's letter and give it to me as I wished.

It's not anyone's fault. Princess Anilaphat is highly consistent. She wrote a seven-day diary six years ago and compiled it into a weekly letter. At this time, Anil still behaved as she had before, never changing.

The one who has changed was me, with demanding more than ever-.

Because at this moment, everything I've had to endure has been much more challenging than it was six years ago. Hence, it's not unusual for me to desire something to serve as a spiritual refuge even more than I did before.

Even if I pretend not to notice the Pine Palace, which resembles a love nest shared by Anil and me, the memories of every inch of the half- timbered structure visible from the bedroom window are indelibly imprinted in every fragment of my memory. They may appear somewhat blurred and faint yet remain profoundly etched in the depths of my emotions.

Or even pretending forgetfulness of our profound relationship, as if those stories were just a dream. Instead, my body recalls and yearns for

Anil’s soft, sweet touch every night.

“If you wish to receive more letters…” Prik turned her head slightly to the side, rolled her eyes, and pouted as if I would overlook her actions. “You may have to write to Princess Anil to write to you more often.”

"Why should I..." I shot a cold glance at Prik. "By doing that, Prik's overlord will become overconfident."

"Isn't it as if you gave yours to Princess Anil long ago?" “Hmm…”

*“Both your heart and…”*

### “Prik!”

Prik is too naughty! She considers herself the only one who knows about my relationship with Anil. She would always bully me with such harsh teasing if I accidentally made a mistake.

However, when I wrote to tell Anil about Prik, Anil continued to take Prik's side.

“Please forgive me, Lady Pin.” Prik bowed, pretending to be remorseful, but her eyes gleamed with mischief. "I’m only poking fun!" She said, pretending to use her palm to smack her lips softly with demeanor.

.

.

.

### "Would you like some assistance with that mouth of yours,

**Prik?"**

pale.

“It's okay, Lady Pin.” By this time, Prik’s face had already turned “You can go wherever you want, Prik.” I shook my head disgusted,

raising my hand to wave Prik away as if she were a fly.

“Oh, Lady Pin, don't go to the point of chasing me like that; I’m just teasing you." Prik makes excuses before grabbing a small box of packages

from the big bag to lure me like someone with a vantage. “Or Lady Pin doesn’t want this parcel?”

Just a glimpse of the very familiar English handwriting of someone on the parcel, my heart started beating so fast that I was afraid that Prik would also hear my heartbeat.

“Prik said there’s none.” I frowned and said in a raspy voice in displeasure.

"Well, because Lady Pin asked about a letter," Prik lifted a smile from the corners of her lips and looked so annoying that I wanted to pinch her.

“You didn't ask about a parcel.”

“Prik, do you want to see me get angry?” Saying so, nevertheless, I knew very well that my face now couldn’t hold back a smile like it used to. “Quickly hand me that parcel.”

“Eh, should I give it to you?” The imp girl teasingly knocked her finger on her temple. “If I give this important parcel from a foreign country to Lady Pin, will I have the opportunity to eat something delicious or not?”

### Huh…

Prik is still as cunning as ever. I exhaled, displeased, as I finally lost to Anil’s close minion.

"Prik, just tell me what you want to eat; I'll go to the kitchen to do it for you when I’m free.” Though I was displeased, I confirmed Prik, eager to take possession of that parcel, unable to wait.

"That’d be my merit."

Prik smiled from ear to ear as I sighed like a loser. “Here you are, my lady.”

I unconsciously smiled no less than Prik when I reached out to pick up the dark brown parcel box to embrace on my chest.

“I'm going to go to Princess Anil's bedroom in the Pine Palace. I’ll leave the rest with you, Prik.”

“Yes, my lady,” Prik replied, making eye contact as intimate friends.

Lately, I tend to take Anil's letters to read in the Pine Palace’s primary bedroom rather than my bedroom for the content of correspondence between us. Sometimes, some words are too sweet for me to let anyone else know.

*Especially if that person is Aunty,*

I usually ask Prik to guard the entrance.

If Aunty seems to look for me during my time in the Pine Palace, Prik will hurriedly tell me in advance.

Sometimes, if Prik didn’t call me, I could spend the whole day in Anil’s white contrast with a dark indigo bedroom all a day, like lost in a parallel world different from the truth, like the sky and the abyss.

*At least in that room,*

I convinced myself to fantasize that Anil had just gone to have lunch with Princess Alisa at the Front Palace.

*Anil will return for afternoon tea and snacks in a few hours. Soon, Anil will be back.*

I was obsessed with capturing Anil’s deep, complex fragrance in the early days when Anil was away. I cherish everything that belongs to Anil: the robes she wears, the pillow she lays on, her blanket, even her towel; I hid it and kept it away, not allowing Prik to be washed and clean as it should be. When the day passed, even if I hid everything, Anil's body smell would fade with time.

All I could do was watch things go as they cycled without being able to do more.

Today, Anil's white bedroom had only the smell of new furnishings mixed with a clean, dust-free. Thanks to Prik, who cleaned every nook and cranny of the Pine Palace daily.

I quietly shut the Pine Palace's primary bedroom door before walking to sit down at Anil's study table in the corner of the room with familiarity, carefully pick up a compact brown parcel box and place it in the middle of the table for a while, having been immersed in someone's English handwriting, then began to pick up a pair of scissors and carefully open the

fine cardboard box. Inside the parcel, there are two navy blue velvet boxes stacked on each other of different shapes and sizes. Along with an envelope of the same color stamped with silver wax with a pattern from the seal, beautiful and sweet is familiar to my eye.

For a moment, I passionately stroked the high-relief pattern on the shiny silver wax seal of the letter 'P&A' framed by a woven circle of flower crowns before picking up the envelope opener to open the navy-blue envelope at the most minor damage.

Anil’s letter. *To Khun Pin. My everything.*

*First of all, may you accept a soft kiss on the forehead, left and right cheek, and lips from me as usual, even though this kiss was a bit diluted as it had traveled far across the sea.*

*However, please remember that my unseen, ethereal kiss is undeniably assisting now."*

*It's no different from the nostalgia seen with bare eyes, But I notice its existence with every breath.*

*I still miss you both, asleep and awake.*

*And I can't help but expect you will also miss me.*

*My greatest wish is to see your face in my dreams each day. Nevertheless, life turned out to be not as easy as expected.*

*Even in my dreams, I could still not control my imagination as I wished.*

*What night have I not dreamed of?*

*I would feel empty every morning and can't help but feel neglected*

*by fate.*

*That even in a dream, I’m unable to see your face. What about you?*

*Do you ever dream of me?*

*I’m sorry I’ve gone too far; I only wanted to explain the origins of the two gift boxes I sent you in this letter’s context.*

*Suppose referring to the contents of the last letter, I expect, it almost will be the time to receive your degree. Again, it is a pity I could not*

*congratulate you on such a momentous occasion. Therefore, I could only give you some jewelry representing me to wear on your body.*

*The first box is a pearl earring that I specially ordered as a gift for*

*you.*

*If you look carefully, you will find English letters engraved on the*

*back of the platinum earrings. The right earring bears a 'P,' and the left features an 'A.'*

*At this point, you’d know how much I wish us to be side by side. Moreover, my name occupies the area of the left earring,*

*Which is the same side as your heart.*

*Khun Pin, please wear this pair of earrings at the commencement ceremony to make me feel like I can celebrate and indulge in the success you’ve been striving for a long time.*

*If you can, I’d be delighted.*

*The second gift was a solemn black fountain pen engraved with the name 'Pilantita' in gold on its handle. I gave it to symbolize that you’ve grown to another level of life,*

*from an adolescent to a grown woman.*

*From now on, no matter what profession you decide to pursue or even not have any occupation, I’d like to bless you to succeed in whatever*

*you choose to do. May you have enough strength to learn in the new world bravely. And please always be aware and remember that I’m beside you in every situation, whether good or bad.*

*Even if the world has no mercy on you, I will never let that be possible.*

*Ultimately, I’d not expect you to like these two gifts more than me, But I hope I can at least get a sweet smile from you.*

*At this moment, did you smile? If the answer is ‘not yet.’*

*Then, Can you please smile at this letter for a second?*

*P.S. I’ve attached my recent photo, captured when I had a weird idea of wanting to wear a necktie and a long skirt to go to the university.*

*Tonight, if my wish comes true,*

*I only hope to be lucky to meet you in my dream.*

*Love, Anil*

I keep repeatedly reading the short lines sentences in Anil's neat and orderly handwriting. I was caressing such warm white paper for a long time. Then I took out the photograph hidden in the envelope, staring at it with various emotions until I was almost unable to be sure that I could handle with my feeling now.

Ultimately, I had to use the back of my hand to wipe away the tears that had fallen non-stop when I met the gleaming eyes that shone from that photograph. Anil's beautiful face that I thought I was familiar with; nevertheless, in the image, it looked even more attractive, as if the beauty of Anil was infinite.

Anil's dark eyes were still as mysterious and enchanted as ever. Her raven hair, extended to her shoulder, gathered behind her ear, revealing an elegant golden earring, emphasizing the smooth face to look glorious and graceful, lips filled with brownish-red lipstick that Anil prefers. It is not difficult to attract anyone to stare with fascination.

I realized then that my thoughts for Anil spread into agony when I saw Anil’s face again. Even if it's just a lifeless photograph, it influenced me so much that it was almost irresistible.

I let out a long sigh and bent to open a drawer that contained a single, empty picture frame of various sizes before putting Anil’s new

photograph into the frame. After wiping the picture frame infatuatedly, I focused on the two outstanding velvet boxes in front of me.

The first box was a beautiful pearl earring decorated with small diamonds, which suited Anil’s taste and demeanor. When turning to look at the platinum earring, one could see the bas-relief letters P and A, just like Anil had written in the letter.

The second box contains a soldering iron pen thinner than I've ever seen, with my name prominently engraved in gold English letters.

The more warmth and gentler Anil is. The things given to me were all equally sweet.

I picked up the earrings and a new frame moving to the dressing table near the headboard. I carefully wore the earrings Anil gave me before staring at my arrogant face, shown on the shadow glass with drifting eyes.

These earrings made my face look more graceful and precious than

ever.

Nevertheless, compared to Anil's expectation that this pair of

earrings would be worthy of representing herself.

The function of these pair of earrings are still far away from her expectation.

How can some material compensate for a lover's embrace? …

I couldn't smile with my compassion when my eyes accidentally stared at Anil's photograph, my love.

*Anil, my love…*

I don’t desire anything given to me. I only desire to see Anil come back.

One year left to wait is nearly too long now.

I’m worried I’ll suffocate to death before Anil can return to embrace

me.

Have you ever known?

*How much am I head over heels for you?*

*.*

*.*

*.*

I keep drafting letters that will never be sent out, in my head before reaching out to pick up Anil’s favorite lipstick that she left at the dressing table to wear on my lips.

For a moment, I looked contentedly at the pale face colored by the expensive brownish-red lipstick that had the unique scent of my lover. Then I bit my lips tightly before slowly licking the taste of that lipstick.

Slowly…

And long lasting… Only that,

At times…

It seems like the lipstick’s owner kissed me again. Please….

Don't reveal such a shameful story to anyone, about that story.

.

.

.

*I long for the taste of Anil's kiss from the lipstick on my lips.*

CHAPTER 29

# A New World

“You aren’t changing your mind, Khun Pin?” “Change my mind about what, Thanit?”

Pilantita is always energetic with the inspection of a large number of documents on the long brown table, looking up, making eye contact with the young yellowish-brown-skinned man who has been her group friend since university. Thanit avoided her eyes as usual. He sent a cowardly smile to her before holding back to answer the question.

“About changing to work here full time.”

Thanit secretly looked at Pilantita with suspicion for fear that his conversation sentences would urge Lady Pin to be annoyed to answer the same questions.

“Why should I change, Thanit?” A year had passed, and Lady Pin's answer was still firm. “I think everything now is perfect.”

Pilantita lightly smiled. The young woman didn’t say so just to pass Thanit's persuasion in any way because she felt the way she uttered every word, even though Lady Pin's career path started from the vast connection of her aunty's. Nevertheless, translating academic articles and youth literature from the publishing house ‘Sailom’ that her aunty gave her was much more pleasing than she had expected.

The first is because Khun Phakapan, the publisher's owner, is a close friend of Aunty. She allowed her to work on translating books at the Bua Palace as she wished as long as she sent the manuscript on time. Pilantita will also get paid according to the amount of work that she translates on time without flutter as well.

Not to mention that Khun Phakapan adored Lady Pin as one of her nieces and uttered admiration for her translated expressions without fail.

Khun Phakapan continues to assign her unique and exciting literary works constantly.

Second, it was perfect for her to be immersed in Western Youth Literature before anyone else. In some part, it reminded her the childhood with an exciting, thrilling, adventurous scene in a world of infinite imagination, a sad set of parting, or where the main character is still full of hope despite the surroundings being gloomy and depressed without any way out.

And the last reason, which is the most important, the publisher’s name reminds her of someone.

.

.

.

*'Anilaphat; this name means the beautiful wind,' Aunty* used to say when she saw her niece so depressed that she could hardly eat or sleep when Princess Anilaphat went back to study in England two years ago.

*“Have you ever seen wind stay still, Lady Pin?” “Never, aunty.”*

*“So, don’t be so sad.’ ‘...’*

*‘Just wait until the wind blows back to its place.’*

Up until now... Pilantita still remembered how sweet and gentle her aunt's voice was to say this sentence.

Those words would be the most beautiful consolation in Pilantita’s

life.

They would only be lesser than Aunty’s warm hug on her father and

mother’s cremation day.

Aunty’s embrace on that rainy evening turned the bodies of Pilantita's parents into ashes,

in Pilantita's life, it is considered a comfort that can’t compare to anything else.

Not only did she offer her a job, but her aunt also invested in buying a new European car to replace the old one like Chao Kae so that Pilantita would not feel inferior to her co-workers when P’Perm sent her to the workplace. Her aunt even decorated and modified the reading room to be a modern, luxurious office for her without regretting money, so her niece often wasted her time mainly sitting and working endlessly translating articles.

Then why shouldn’t Lady Pilantita love this job so much?

“I already guessed that you would answer like this.” The young man smiled wryly before secretly giving a long sigh.

“You know the answer and will still ask?” Pilantita said, laughing. “Why do you want me to work here full time so much?”

“Well... so we can accompany each other.” The young man whispered in the following sentence. “Sitting and working with these aunties, making me feel so unexplainable aimlessly.”

Hearing this, Pilantita could only laugh softly, being considerate of her senior colleagues who were administrative and accounting officers in the publisher. Most of them were middle-aged women with a grimace. As a result, the office has an atmosphere resembling a solemn and gloomy dharma practice school.

Thanit applied for a job as a proofreader at this publishing house according to Pilantita's advice. The young man was the only friend in the group, still unemployed because Sunee and Chada had businesses at home waiting for them. Thanit was very happy when he received a job recommendation letter from Pilantita. Even though it wasn’t the job position of his dreams, like an editor, it was a first step, better than lying unemployed at home. Importantly, it was also the only opportunity he would have to meet Lady Pilantita, whom he had secretly loved.

Nevertheless, Lady Pilantita didn’t wish to work at the office full- time. It's not that Lady Pin isn’t aware of how Thanit feels about her. In this world, there may be only this young man who mistakenly believed he had to conceal his love so thoroughly that Lady Pilantita couldn't find out.

However, anyone can easily see all of Thanit's feelings through his every movement.

Even if she knows well, Lady Pin could only continue to pretend to be clueless. Pilantita didn't want to cut off her relationship with Thanit like she just did with Kawin, her dear friend Sunee's brother, who has been following her for many years, for he began to proactively ask about the romantic relationship that she had never expected that he would dare to ask about.

*'Whenever you’re ready, I'll ask my father to propose immediately.'*

Pilantita remembered that afternoon she was so angry at Kawin and stunned. How dare he asked for something that she couldn't give.

### And in this whole lifetime, she won’t be able to give!

*'If I have done anything in the past to make you understand that I have feelings for you, I must profusely apologize.’*

It was challenging for Pilantita to control the voice tone in which she uttered this sentence so that it was smooth and not trembling with anger.

*'So, from now on, I won't have anything to concern with Khun Kawin anymore.'*

*‘...’*

*‘Please get yourself out of my sight right now.’*

The events of that day led to the end for her and Sunee, her dear friend, who was trying to reconcile everything. Nevertheless, the story worsens when Pilantita becomes angry with Sunee, the matchmaker.

Until now, she still hasn't been able to meet face-to-face with Sunee and Kawin like before.

Pilantita could only pray that such an incident wouldn’t repeat to her close friend like Thanit again.

“Sigh… it’s complete.” Lady Pin breathed a sigh of relief as she finished inspecting the documents on the table. "It's time for P’Perm to pick me up, Thanit."

Lady Pin raised her wrist to look at the time from her favorite watch given by Princess Anilaphat on the occasion that she started working at a publishing house with the same name as Princess Anil.

“You’ve just arrived... and are you leaving now?”

Thanit's face was visibly depressed. The young man looks at Pilantita's loveliness in mourning while he can't help but feel humbled by his destiny. His moments of happiness were short. If counting the time Lady Pilantita came to deliver the manuscript and inspect the document, it probably would be three hours at maximum.

“Can I walk you to the car?”

Unconsciously, at this time, Thanit's eyes were no different from a puppy's pleading eyes. Unfortunately, Pilantita has no attachment to any animal on the planet.

The only pair of eyes she would be willing to follow turned out to be those now more than half a world away.

“Better not, Thanit.” Pilantita stood up and grabbed her small handbag without hesitation.

“But…”

*“You should be where you are. That’s the best."*

At this time, Pilantita's cold voice was no different from a sharp knife cutting into Thanit's heart. How could he not know the meaning behind Lady Pin’s short sentence? At least Lady Pin had the compassion to warn him to be aware and humble before he went too far.

“Have a safe trip,” Thanit said, gulping saliva down his throat with difficulty. “See you again.”

“See you.”

Pilantita smiled politely before walking away without looking back

at all.

“Prik!”

“Yes, my lady.”

Prik was busy selecting the crown flowers (Dok Rak) to string the Uba to decorate the hall of the Front Palace. At this time, everything is prepared to support the engagement ceremony between Prince Anon and Ornida Sawatdipat, or Khun Orn, the eldest daughter of the Thai ambassador in England, scheduled for the next three days.

Even though Prince Anon had not chosen a young woman from the great royal lineage to be his partner like his father and eldest brother had done, Ornida was a woman who was perfect and worthy for Prince Anon in almost every way. Regardless of her social status as the eldest daughter of the ambassador, she can’t be called inferior to anyone. She has an equivalent education from the same university. Her beautiful face makes them a perfect match, especially regarding the capital; Sawatdipat is considered the top billionaire in Bangkok.

“Prik, is it possible that Princess Anil will come back to attend her brother’s engagement ceremony as she came back to attend the wedding of The Grand Prince?”

Lady Pilantita asked her close servant with an absent mind while her hands were still busy stringing the Uba garland skillfully.

“At this time, I think it's going to be very difficult,” Prik said, secretly looking at Lady Pin's face with doubt, wondering if her uncertain words would cut Lady Pin's fragile heart in half. “There are only three or four months left before Princess Anil will graduate; she intended to come back after completing her studies at once. Moreover, this event is The Vice Prince's engagement ceremony which does not following with the marriage ceremony like previous one of The Grand Prince. Therefore, it would be tough for Princess Anil to return and attend the Vice Prince's engagement.”

*“You’re right…”*

Lady Pin let out a long sigh, not having any hopes that had been around her thoughts for almost a week. She couldn't help but hope that Princess Anilaphat would come to the Vice Prince's engagement ceremony to give her another surprise. On the contrary, Prik has much more sense than her.

“Unless…” Prik’s voice now seemed highly enthusiastic. "Unless what?" Lady Pin was also highly excited about Prik.

“Unless Princess Anil may have graduated prematurely.”

Pilantita pondered Prik’s words for a long time before retaking another long sigh.

“If that's the case, Anil should have told me in a letter... but she didn’t mention it.”

“Be patient for a few more moments, my lady.” Prik can’t help uttering comforting words to Lady Pilantita. “In less than four months, Princess Anil will come back.”

“I know, Prik…” “...”

*“I marked the calendar every day…”*

The depressed look in Lady Pilantita's eyes at this time greatly disturbed Prik's mind because only she would know how sensitive Lady Pin was to all matters related to Princess Anilaphat.

“Prik, do you know that Khun Orn, Prince Anon's fiancée, is the eldest sister of Khun On, a close friend of Princess Anil...?”

“I know, my lady.”

Prik quickly responded while secretly observing Lady Pin's gesture.

She was suspicious of the conversation intent that had no possible origin. “I never liked Khun On…”

“...”

*"Like I've never liked Chao Euangfah..."*

“Yes, my lady.”

Prik nodded knowingly. She knew Lady Pilantita's intentions as soon as she heard her comparison Khun On to be equal to the beauty Chao Euangfah.

“Then you understand the heaviness in my heart, right?” Pilantita said, folding the sweet rose petals into a semicircle before carefully strung them into Uba's pattern.

“I can understand, my lady.”

“At this time, Sawetawarit and Sawatdipat are related. It is similar to how the Darawan family is related to the Sawetawarit as a close relative." Pilantita worriedly mentioned Prince Chakkham's royal family.

“I am just a Kasidit, a family at the end of the royal line that can’t compare with anyone else…”

“Kasidit, then what, Lady Pin? I, myself, am not even a royal family like anyone. My surname is short, like 'Preecha,' but I believe that surnames do not affect the love and kindness that Princess Anil has for me."

“...”

“Lady Pin said as if you didn't know Princess Anil well enough…” “...”

“By this time, you still don't believe that for Princess Anilaphat...

Pilantita Kasidit exalted above all others in this land." “Do you think so, Prik?”

Pilantita took her hands off the garland needles before looking at Prik with contemplation. The above sentences seem very weighty when the speaker is a close servant who is like an acquaintance of Princess Anilaphat.

“Yes, my lady.” A nineteen-year-old girl who seemed wise beyond her age looked back at her endearingly. “I’ve never seen Princess Anil be more interested in any royal family than Kasidit.”

“...”

“It's not even about the royal family…” “...”

“Nevertheless, it’s regarding Princess Anil being infatuated with only you...”

Pilantita was stunned for a long time before she could respond to Prik in a soft voice.

“You are a sweet talker like your overlord.”

“The overlord and servant know each other's feelings, my lady.” Prik lifted a smile from the corners of her lips. “No one who knows

Princess Anilaphat’s desire more than me.” “Huh...”

Seeing that, at this time, Lady Pilantita bent her head and continued to string the Uba garland, not wanting to extend her conversation. Prik could only lower her head and carefully pick crown flowers as she did before.

Prince Anon's engagement ceremony has perfectly finished. It also looked more prosperous and more luxurious than the engagement ceremony of Prince Anantawut’s, dignifying a prominent billionaire like Sawatdipat.

In the morning ceremony, Pilantita saw Khun On; Alisara’s again after not seeing each other for many years. She could feel some anxiety lingering in the stern smile that Khun On often gave her, but she still didn't understand what Khun On was suffering from.

As for Princess Anilaphat’s matter, it was as Prik had predicted in advance. The entire event was free from the shadow of the youngest daughter of Sawetawarit, who had not returned to attend The Vice Prince's engagement ceremony.

Yet Pilantita secretly hoped for a miracle that the princess would come in the middle of the event until the last minute of the ceremony.

Nevertheless, the miracle that always occurred in the last chapter of the fairy tales she had translated hasn’t come true.

Although the engagement ceremony had passed for several weeks, the disappointment still lingered in Pilantita's thoughts. The closer Princess Anilaphat’s back date, her heart was even more agitated only because she hadn’t given an exact date in the letter.

It was as if Princess Anilaphat wished to bully her to suffer from waiting endlessly.

Pilantita's mind felt a gloomy feeling now and then. The only place that could cure her was the Pine Palace’s primary bedroom. Therefore, as soon as she returned from discussing a new literary manuscript with the

editor at Sailom Publishing House all day, Pilantita sneaked into the Pine Palace quietly as usual.

Pilantita opened the primary bedroom door just enough for her to enter the room quietly. She turned her head towards the door and looked down at the doorknob for a while as if she were conversing with it. As soon as the doorknob was locked down,

Click,

Pilantita felt the warm embrace of the delicate arms that hugged her softly from behind.

The familiar smell of a profound, complex fragrance, A soft and smooth touch from the body close to her. A whisper in her ear.

.

.

.

*“Khun Pin…”*

“...”

*“I miss you so much…”*

CHAPTER 30

# The Returning

At this time, Pilantita’s body is wrapped around by the arms of someone pleadingly, burying her face on Pilantita’s slender shoulder. She responded to the warm embrace by reaching out and squeezing the upper arm of the hug's owner tightly. It was as if she wanted to ensure she was not just dreaming.

*Pilantita doesn’t know how she should feel,*

between allowing herself to take advantage of the happiness that had risen to the highest point when she immediately realized that her long wait was over, or to be angry at someone who came without telling her in advance. It was as if Pilantita's suffering from waiting was a nonsense joke.

It's funny that these feelings are opposites, mixed to the point that Lady Pin could hardly tell them apart.

“Khun Pin…” “...”

*“Are you crying?”*

Princess Anilaphat asked immediately after realizing that the slender-waisted person in her embrace held back sobs until her body trembled.

Pilantita shook her head. Nevertheless, the tears fell so much that Princess Anilaphat had to abandon her embrace to face the tearful person who was only looking down at her feet.

Princess Anil led Pilantita to sit down on the long sofa at the end of the bed with care, as if Lady Pin’s body was consist of the fragile glass that could break at any moment. Princess Anil reached out her hand to caress Lady Pin's beautiful face so that she could look up and make eye contact.

She saw that Lady Pin’s clear brown eyes, at this time, were overflowing with tears. Her full lips pressed into a straight line with restraint, and her

soft cheeks were wet with the sea of tears that continued to flow down non- stop.

*"Khun Pin… please don't cry, my sweetheart."* Princess Anilaphat's soft voice sounded sweet and gentle as if addressing to a little girl. She used her thumb to wipe away Pilantita's tears that still didn't seem to subside with a soft touch.

“I’m in front of you now.” The princess's eyes shone her concern for Lady Pin, unable to conceal.

“...”

*“Khun Pin…”* Princess Anilaphat's beautiful face turned pale when she saw Pilantita remaining silent.

“...”

*“Don’t you love me anymore?”*

When Pilantita heard such words, she suddenly sobbed until she threw herself. Her small hand harshly pressed on Princess Anil's fragile shoulders.

*.*

*.*

*.*

*“If I don’t love you…”* The soft, sweet voice broke that it was almost incomprehensible. “I’d probably not count the days to wait for you like this.”

“...”

“You came back without telling me…” Pilantita had difficulty conversing as she sobbed non-stop. *“Why are you playing with my feelings like this...?”*

“...”

*“You act like you don’t know…”*

“...”

*“How precious is my every second...”*

“I know... that you are counting down the days,” Princess Anilaphat said while she reached out her hand and lovingly caressed Pilantita's fragrant hair. “This is why, in the past several months, I crammed reading textbooks, intended to finish my studies one semester early to speed up the time so I can see you quickly.”

“...”

“It doesn’t mean I didn’t count down the days to see you.” “...”

*“Hearing this, will you be able to forgive me…”*

Pilantita had not relieved her sobbing as she looked up at the person in front of her, but as soon as the veil of her tears stopped, Pilantita suddenly realized at that moment that her noble lover had now grown into a full-grown young woman. Her delicate skin looks very graceful, and her clear cheeks, which used to be whole like a young girl, now are clear with a sharp jawline. Her slender dark eyes, which had always shone brightly, now look more thoughtful.

Princess Anil smiled gently, then softly wiped Lady Pin’s face with her handkerchief. If there is anything similar that has not changed from two years ago, it would only be her full lips adorned with expensive crimson lipstick and a deep dimple on her clear cheeks when she smiles.

*“What do you say? Will you forgive me?”*

“...”

Pilantita didn't answer. Nevertheless, she didn’t defend herself when Princess Anilaphat bent down and lightly kissed her round forehead. It turned out to be her, who moved her face down to Princess Anil's chest with an inevitable gesture, for she couldn’t hide how long she had been looking for warmth from the person in front of her.

Princess Anil seized the opportunity and pulled Lady Pin’s tiny, frail body to hug in a loving embrace. Princess Anilaphat's profound, complex fragrance seemed to soothe Pilantita's troubled mind somehow and ease it.

“If I knew that you would return today... I would’ve gone to the airport to pick you up.”

Pilantita suddenly spoke up in a muffled voice as she kept burying her face in a warm embrace.

“Then you wouldn’t go to the publisher..." Princess Anilaphat bent down and whispered in her ear. “Today, you had an important meeting with Khun Phakapan, right?”

"You still remember?" Pilantita moved her face from Princess Anilaphat's chest, unable to help but wonder. “I only casually wrote it in a letter.”

“I do…” Princess Anilaphat smiled so wide that a deep dimple appeared on her clear cheeks. "Everything related to you... I remember them all.”

Pilantita's full, light-colored lips suddenly skewed into a wavy shape again; nevertheless, at this time, it came from satisfaction, not from feeling neglected like before. Lady Pin tightened her embrace even more before speaking in a sweet, soft voice.

*“You are still as a sweet talker as ever...”*

“Is that so?” Princess Anilaphat raised a smile from the corner of her mouth before bending down to passionately kiss Pilantita's lips.

When Princess Anil’s hot tongue entered deeply, Pilantita couldn't keep her posture any longer. It was too hard for her to deny what she’d been looking forward to, especially when Princess Anil's smooth hands pushed her slender shoulders to lie down on the pillow, leaning against the back of the sofa before moving her body on top to kiss and cuddle.

Pilantita suddenly threw all her pride into the ether that never existed.

*“Your tongue is even sweeter...”* Princess Anilaphat spoke as she teased the woman under her after removing her lips from Pilantita's lips with a protracted and longing embrace.

Pilantita casually lets out a smile. She raised her sweet eyes to meet Princess Anil's eyes as she ran her fingers over the smooth cheeks of the person in front of her very affectionately.

*"Who can catch up with you?"* Pilantita laughed when she saw Princess Anil pleadingly move her chin down to lie on Pilantita’s chest. “You’re very sly.”

Princess Anil closes her eyes, responding to the gentle touch of Lady Pin's small hand that lovingly caresses the princess’s hairline at the side of her ear.

“You’ve travelled a long way... Aren’t you tired?" Pilantita couldn't help but worry.

"Seeing your face, my exhaustion has completely disappeared..." Princess Anil said, moving her beautiful face closer to Pilantita's sweet face. “A moment ago, I leaned back a bit.”

“When did you arrive?” Pilantita asked as her hands raised to wrap around Princess Anil’s nape pleadingly sweetly. “Why did your parents allow you to come and rest at the Pine Palace?”

“I arrived in the late morning... Everyone was as surprised as you because I only told The Grand Prince.” Princess Anilaphat said and smiled until the person under her suddenly smiled as well. “Mother confined me by hugging and kissing me nonstop for several hours. Until father said that I must be exhausted from the trip, finally mother released me to return and take a rest here.”

“Thinking about it, I’m still angry with you...” Pilantita's slender eyebrows knotted; nevertheless, her light-colored lips lifted a slight smile like a happy woman. “You’re having a habit of surprising people like Westerners; did you know that…?”

Hearing Lady Pin saying that, Princess Anilaphat could only laugh for a while.

“It's not just a matter of being surprised,” Princess Anil said while tracing her lips across Pilantita’s soft, clear white neck. “Westerners also influence my way of expressing love.”

Pilantita held her face high, willingly accepting Princess Anilaphat's provocative kiss. One of her hands wrapped around her shoulder while the other lifted and caressed Princess Anil’s occiput passionately.

Only when Princess Anil's hand slipped under Pilantita's sweet color shirt, Pilantita’s small hand reach out to stop someone's mischievous movements before anything went further.

*"No, Anil... it's still broad daylight, my darling." “Broad daylight, so what, Khun Pin? I miss you.”*

Pilantita slipped an adorable smile when she saw Princess Anilaphat’s distorted expression reflecting her stubborn nature. Lady Pin moved up to kiss both sides of Princess Anil’s fragrant cheeks many times, unable to control herself.

“I just want to talk to you, to get over my missing you since I haven't seen you in a long time."

Pilantita said while leaning her forehead on Princess Anil's shoulder pleadingly before tightening her embrace around her slender waist as if she were afraid that Princess Anil would run away and disappear before her eyes.

“With that…” Princess Anil whispered into Pilantita's ear, who only grinned nonstop. “Can't we just let our bodies talk to each other?"

"It's not like that, Anil..." Pilantita's face instantly turned red. “Then, what do you want to talk to me about?” Princess Anilaphat

smiles teasingly.

“Miscellaneous topics…” Pilantita moved her face from Princess Anil's shoulders while looking up at her slender, dark eyes. “For example... have you changed the scent of your perfume?”

“What…” Princess Anilaphat’s brow is surprised when Lady Pin's conversation begins with a question that she cannot trace like this. “The scent of my perfume?”

“Yes…” Lady Pin's doe eyes now had changed into a hunter like a young tigress. "It smells the same... But I'm sure it's not the same smell.”

“I have many fragrances... nevertheless, last time when I returned to Thailand, I brought only one scent. That's why you’re not used to it very well."

"It's not like you changed it to please anyone, right...?" Pilantita's mouth curled teasingly “or took someone's perfume bottle to use it, or anything like that.”

"You’re overthinking..." Princess Anilaphat smiled as she had somehow guessed Pilantita's concerns. "I don’t intend to please anyone besides you; to pick up someone else's perfume and use it is even more impossible.”

“I just have to ask to make sure…” Pilantita reached out to set Princess Anil’s apparel. “Rumor has it that you have many people who like you.”

“Oh… about that.” Suddenly, Princess Anilaphat's beautiful face turned pale like without blood. Her lips stretched out a faint smile towards Lady Pin with fear. “How did you know?”

“Let’s say…” Lady Pin glides her fingers over Princess Anil's lips in a vantage gesture. "I know..."

“...”

“I still wonder until today that why you never tell me about this important matter.”

“I didn’t give importance to those people at all…” "..."

“If I tell you about it, I'm afraid you will overthink.” "..."

"It's not different from you, who never told me that there was anyone who liked you." Princess Anil, imploringly. "Please don't be angry at me."

"Never mind." Unconsciously... Pilantita's body could not push away the warm embrace of the person before her. Lady Pin hugged Princess Anil, who smelled sweet, and she quickly buried her face in her chest without hesitation. It was as if their bodies were the world’s opposite poles embedded in each other like magnets that keep attracting each other. “However, you’ve come back... you probably won't see those people again."

“...”

“But if there is more and you won't tell me…” “...”

“I’ll be **furious** with you.”

Although Pilantita said so, this time, she moved her lips to kiss the person before her passionately. Princess Anilaphat responded with a passionate kiss before pressing Pilantita's slender shoulders to lie down on the sofa again.

Princess Anilaphat stared at Pilantita with dazzling eyes as if she was about to devour her whole body. She slowly kissed her forehead, the tip of her nose, and both cheeks before inserting her warm tongue to collect the sweet taste from Lady Pin's hot tongue.

At that moment, Pilantita's mind started to turn blank. Princess Anil's delicate hands reached under her shirt, which once frayed. Her warm, deviant hands loomed teasingly under her full breasts.

*“Anil…”*

“Yes.”

*“It's still broad daylight… darling."*

Pilantita said with a trembling voice when she glanced at the sunlight seeping through the curtain that was now completely closed.

“Khun Pin, close your eyes then…” Princess Anilaphat said in a charming voice while her slender hand successfully unfastened Pilantita's slight underwear.

.

.

.

*“The sky must have been incredibly dark, no doubt…”*

CHAPTER 31

# Red Wine

“Are you feeling drunk?”

Pilantita's voice that spoke to Princess Anilaphat who sitting in front of the mirror table, sounded remarkably soft. Princess Anil stopped taking off her earring and looked up to Pilantita, who was behind her back through the mirror.

“Do I look drunk?” said Princess Anil with a light smile. “To say you are, you are.”

Pilantita's small hand gently touched the back of Princess Anilaphat’s ear, gliding down her long, sleek neck before stopping to caress meaningfully at her thin shoulder. She made eye contact with Princess Anil through the mirror.

“To say you aren’t, you aren’t.”

“In conclusion, how did you see?” Princess Anil talked and laughed before concentrating on removing the earring. “Is Anil drunk or not?”

“Your cheeks were so red.” Now Pilantita's two arms affectionately wrapped around Princess Anilaphat's shoulder, “You have juicy eyes just like a drunk person.”

Princess Anilaphat laughed, then gently kissed Pilantita's wrist before blaming the Grand Prince without hesitation.

“I blame The Grant Prince for always adding red wine in my glass until the glass rarely runs out.”

“Who could you blame?” Pilantita said while sneakily giving a big kiss to Princess Anilaphat’s clear cheeks with affection. “You’re good at drinking like anything.”

In the end, Lady Pin moved away from Princess Anilaphat’s body. She walked over to a small brass bowl placed on a writing table. She got a

towel soaked in warm water and wrings it out until it dried, then walked back to the bed before inviting Princess Anil in a sweet voice.

*“Anil, please come here.”*

Hearing that, Princess Anilaphat carefully put her earrings and necklace into a dark velvet box and walked to sit beside Pilantita at the bed obediently.

“I will wipe your face a little bit.” Pilantita used the towel and gently dabbed on Princess Anilaphat’s forehead, cheeks, neck and shoulder. That warm feeling from the towel spread through Lady Pin's sense of concern and reached Princess Anil without much difficulty.

“I can smell wine from your breath.”

Pilantita’s arm, free from holding the towel, pulled Princess Anil’s body closer and gently traced Princess Anilaphat’s beautiful, prominent nose tip in a teasing, seductive gesture until Princess Anil couldn't hold back. Hence, she bent down and kissed Pilantita passionately.

Her bitter, warm tongue lingered for a long time as if she was falling into eternity.

“And what about the taste of wine in my mouth?” Princess Anil affectionately said as she withdrew her lips from Pilantita's lips with a clinging gesture. "Is it clear?"

“The wine tastes bitter…”

Pilantita smiled sweetly at the noblewoman before gliding her fingertips on her full lips, coated with expensive dark red lipstick.

*“Nevertheless, your tongue is so sweet…”*

Pilantita looked at the eloquent eyes for only a moment but could not fight her gaze, so she bent down and concentratedly dabbed the warm towel along Princess Anil's arm and the back of her hand as if she were performing a sacred ritual.

“Are you feeling better?”

“I felt better since you started to wring the towel.”

“I shouldn't expect any serious answers from you.” Pilantita pretended to sigh, nevertheless smiled fondly instead. “A charming person has a sweet talk habit.”

“Hmm,” Princess Anil pleadingly grabbed Pilantita's hand that was dabbing the towel on her hand and placed it on her chest. “Who is this charming person that you are talking about?”

“That person is Anil.” Pilantita's pointy natural lips began to skew into a wavy shape. “Don't think I’m so innocent to unknow what's what.”

"..." Princess Anil’s brow raised in confusion.

“Your welcoming party tonight is surrounded by people who have eyes on you.”

On the surface, Princess Anil’s welcoming party, the youngest daughter of the Sawetawarit Palace, appeared extraordinarily ordinary. Still, in its *'simpleness'* according to Princess Anil’s wish, on the other hand, was hidden in almost every inch of elegance when two royals who were strict in traditions like Princess Padmika and Princess Dararai who came from Chiang Mai to prepare everything and manage the party of her favorite niece herself.

The venue scheduled for this event was the Front Palace Hall, which had been renovated to be more spacious and luxurious than Prince Anon’s engagement ceremony. Many ceremonies and festivities have been cancelled to remain only sharing dinner between the King's close relatives and a few honorary families. The King's words were so clear that this banquet would not be *'A ceremony to choose a partner'* of the youngest daughter in any way.

With the intention of The King, the list of guests didn’t include any Grand or Vice princes, even though they were single or even widowed.

Guest selection is decided and controlled strictly, until even Princess Padmika talked to her niece a few days ago with feeling utterly repressed.

*'Even Prince Noppol, who I thought was worthy, still does not be satisfied by The King.'*

So, Princess Anil’s welcome reception, at this time, wouldn’t be a mate selection event as The King’s intended.

On the contrary…

The guests sat on each side of Princess Anilaphat, none of them were without feeling of affection toward her.

Starting from the left-hand side is Khun On; Alisara Sawatdiphat, the youngest daughter of the British Ambassador, a young woman who was Princess Anilaphat’s close friend from elementary school, high school, and university; she is the sister of Khun Orn; Ornida, Prince Anon’s fiancée.

Even though Khun On is very polite tonight by glancing at Princess Anilaphat as little as possible. However, anytime she secretly stares at the princess, those eyes are so full of meaning that Pilantita even notices.

That's not the look of close friends looking at each other.

While Lady Euangfah Darawan, sitting on the right side of Princess Anilaphat, didn't appear to be as careful as Khun On in her behavior, not even a little.

In Pilantita’s view…

Chao Euangfah looked utterly shameless. The beautiful royal lady from Chiang Mai hasn’t held back her admiration for Princess Anilaphat, whether it's a sweet smile and a voice that speaks the northern language that is always pleading.

*‘Sister like that.’ ‘Sister like this.’*

No matter how irritating it is to listen to it.

Pilantita then concentrated and listened intently to Chao Euangfah's every sentence without missing a single word.

*“Did you see me like that?”*

Princess Anil's voice was still as sweet, soft, and pleading as it had always been nevertheless, at this time, it didn't seem like Pilantita was willing to let the doubts in her mind pass quickly as the wind blew.

### “Yes.”

“...”

After Pilantita finished talking, Princess Anilaphat only pursed her lips so tightly that it could almost seen as a straight line.

"What's going on with Khun On?" Pilantita forced her voice in a way. “Tonight, she seemed very anxious and distressed.”

“She is?”

“Yes.” Pilantita continued to use the towel to dab Princess Anil’s wrist in a gentle gesture. Nevertheless, the voice sounded sterner than ever. “How long are you going to act so obliquely?”

“More like I just don't know where to start.” Princess Anilaphat's sharp eyes instantly dimmed when she had to talk about the relationship between her and Khun On, which is like the ruins of a kingdom that once flourished a long time ago.

“You just tell me the truth.”

Pilantita's big brown eyes stared at Princess Anil's beautiful face. “The story is just Khun On...”

“...”

*“Doesn't think about me as I think about her.”*

“Since when?”

Pilantita immediately raised her head with arrogance. Even though she had prepared for it mentally, she dared to talk about this topic.

However, when she heard Princess Anilaphat's answer to the story, it seemed so difficult to accept that she had to hold her breath and listen.

“I don’t know when it started, but Khun On confessed to me almost two years ago when I went back to England, the day I went to stay at her house.”

*“Stay over?”*

"..." At this time, Princess Anilaphat could only swallow her sticky

saliva.

“Do you often stay over with Khun On?”

It wasn't just the voice that was so angry and irritating to hear at this moment, but Lady Pin's eyes seemed to glow like a burning fire within.

“Only once a month.”

Princess Anilaphat's voice was so light that Pilantita’s heart softened.

“I’m just homesick; sometimes I want to eat Thai food and have some Thai conversation."

“Why haven’t you written to tell me in the letter?”

Pilantita's voice has softened a lot. She reluctantly swallowed her sob down her chest. She didn’t want to shed tears over Princess Anil’s story that she had done nothing wrong.

“If you were me, would you tell me the story of Khun Kua that infatuated you?”

“Of course not,” Pilantita answered truthfully.

“That’s why I didn’t tell you.” Princess Anil began to bury her beautiful face into Pilantita's thin shoulders pleadingly, “Because I don't know how it begins, how the story proceeds, and how the story will end without making you misunderstood first?”

“What did Khun On say?”

Seeing the other person leaning down with a pleading gesture, Pilantita couldn't resist reaching out and brushing Princess Anil's hairline and putting it behind her ear gently and affectionately.

"She said she’s been in love with me for a long time... Don't I know

it?"

“And what did you say to her?” Pilantita's small hand still caresses

Princess Anil's hair carefully. Still, if looking closely, Lady Pin’s hand is now trembling to the point of difficulty controlling her movements.

“I just said I don't love her the way she loves me." “Really?”

“Yes… Please believe me.”

“Even I do… It doesn’t mean that I’m relieved.” Pilantita restrainedly bit and pursed her lips tightly.

“...”

"Since I saw tonight... that Khun On still has an apparent gesture towards you.”

Pilantita was still aware of Alisara's gaze of embarrassment mixed with infatuation that was given to Princess Anilaphat throughout the entire banquet time tonight, so well that she was still surprised.

Probably because she also only went through those times once, she got used to it.

That's why she felt sympathy for the ambassador's daughter.

“But what can you do?” Pilantita reached out and caressed Princess Anilaphat’s clear cheeks infatuatedly. “Since you must love only me, right...”

*“Really?”*

**“Anil!”** Lady Pilantita couldn't help but lightly hit her palm onto Princess Anil’s shoulder. “You have no right to ask such a question. I don’t like it when I hear it at all.”

“I’m just teasing you.”

“Even teasing, you still can’t.” Pilantita's lips skewed. “You’re still guilty… I feel uncomfortable."

“I’m so sorry.”

Princess Anil tightened her embrace towards Lady Pin even tighter because a light hit from the small palm was like hurting Princess Anil to realize the excruciating pain and suffering.

“I also don’t think you’re clear about Chao Euangfah.” “How is it?”

The dark, slender eyes now looked very cautious. Princess Anil even thought about what she had done wrong or what she had done that night to make Lady Pilantita able to sort through the risky stories that she had suppressed for such a long time.

“You should know.” Pilantita surly glanced at her. “What I am talking about.”

“...”

"Chao Euang’s so unduly... tonight, I had suspected about this for a long time, but I just never asked you.”

“Chao Euang has never spoken directly to me.” Princess Anilaphat once again pleaded with her body leaning towards Pilantita. “However, I can’t slander her like that.”

“...”

Hearing this, Pilantita immediately raised her head arrogantly without pretending.

“I will assume that, at this time, we are all interpreting ourselves from Chao Euang's gesture,” Princess Anil said while carefully using her thumb caressing on the back of Pilantita's hand. “We should give the defendant the benefit of the doubt.”

“Giving benefits even though the defendant holding a knife walked with to attack the accuser in court in front of the judge?” Pilantita glanced at the back of her hand, caressing by Princess Anil’s thumb, with a cold look, hard to speculate. “You’re very generous.”

Princess Anilaphat's thumb immediately stopped as if the owner were under a curse.

“But not me.” “...”

“I’m very cold-blooded.” This time, Pilantita ran her fingers over Princess Anil's hand, causing her heart to be agitated. “If you don't admit that Chao Euangfah has feelings for you, I’d ask you to control every situation well.”

“...”

“Let none of Chao Euangfah’s gestures offend me again.” “...”

“If not, the person who’ll be sad would be you.”

Princess Anilaphat only smiled stiffly at the young woman in front of her in a hesitant gesture, not knowing how to respond to Pilantita's solemn gesture.

“I only knew that no matter what anyone thinks of me, I’d only be in love with you alone.”

Princess Anil said as she kissed Pilantita's cheek affectionately before making her into a trance by dragging her lips behind her ears and clear white, smooth neck.

Pilantita raised her head willingly to receive that touch; nevertheless, she still didn’t leave a sentence that seemed to intimidate Princess Anil to be afraid.

“Since you have accepted The Grand Prince’s invitation to bring all the members of his flock to a trip next weekend like this...”

Pilantita's small hand supported Princess Anil's face passionately even though the following sentence is similar to the wife’s commandment.

.

.

.

*“I hope that I won’t hear or see anything unpleasant."*

CHAPTER 32

# Hua Hin

The Sawetawarit family’s palace in Hua Hin is called Pridi Phirom Palace, a Spanish-style red-brick building in the center surrounded by three small one-story courts. The outermost area, there are large and small pavilions covered with ivy.

The *'group'* of The Grand Prince which Lady Pilantita called *'bring all members of his flock to a trip'* is composed of Prince Anantawut, Lady Parvati, Prince Anon, Khun Orn, Khun On, Chao Euangfah, Princess Anilaphat, Lady Pilantita, Pranot, Prik, Plai, and Lord Kuakiat who will join in the afternoon, other than that, there were four or five servants in charge of the palace.

Nevertheless, the allocation of accommodation was straightforward. For The Grand Prince, Lady Parvati and The Vice Prince split up to stay in a small palace with more privacy, with The Grand Prince residing in the Eastern Palace and The Vice Prince living in the West Palace. On the other hand, the guests all occupied a guest room in the Main building. As for Princess Anilaphat, she chose to reside in the bedroom under the roof of a spacious tower alone because she wishes to recall her memories from her youth.

The entire group traveled by private car and arrived at the palace around noon. After eating lunch, everyone dispersed and went to rest as they preferred. For example, a married couple like The Grand Prince and Lady Parvati drove a bright red convertible sports car together to enjoy the breeze like a couple. For the siblings, Khun Orn and Khun On, together with Chao Euangfah, are all excited to see the sea. They all changed their clothes into swimsuits to play in the sea, jolly and uproariously.

The family women like Pilantita and Prik were busy with food as they grew up in the palace. Lady Pin is there to direct Prik and the female servants in the court to prepare barbecue and grilled seafood. The male

servants were not free; they had to transport food and light the barbecue stove to make it smoldering and ready to grill.

“Please let me give you a hand.”

“No, please go to walk along the beach, look at the sea. I’d like to supervise here."

As Princess Anilaphat walked and hovered over the fireplace, Pilantita both pushed and shoved Princess Anil's body away. It was as if she was afraid that a little hot steam and ash would burn Princess Anil to melt before her eyes.

Ultimately, Princess Anilaphat's activities turned into sitting idly on a beach chair alongside her closest friend, Pranot.

“Your Highness…” This time, Pranot's voice sounded like a whisper. “Today, Khun On looks sassier and naughtier than anyone else.”

Hearing Pranot’s words, Princess Anilaphat suddenly inevitably looked towards Pranot’s way to see that, at this time, the three young ladies with names starting with “Or,” namely Khun Orn, Khun On, and Chao Euang, are all wearing colorful swimsuits and having fun swimming in Hua Hin sea.

Not wanting to admit it… nevertheless, it had to acknowledge that Alisara, in a brightly colored high-cut one-piece swimsuit, inevitably stood out compared to Khun Orn or even Chao Euangfah, who wore a fashionable sweet-colored swim dress.

“It's a pity Lady Pin doesn't go swimming like the others.” It seems that Pranot's eyes while looking at Lady Pilantita in her light-colored sleeveless cotton shirt and shorts, disturb Princess Anil's heart.

**“Nonsense,”** Princess Anil said in a cold voice. "Don’t dare talk about Lady Pin in that manner.”

“I beg your pardon, Your Highness.” Pranot’s voice weakened.

“You acted as if you had never met a woman. I heard that Khun Pranom also recruits only beautiful girls for you to look at every day, doesn't she?”

Princess Anilaphat mentioned Pranot’s mom as soon as she saw Pranot's flirtatious attitude, which differed from every day.

Pranot laughed. “Your Highness doesn't know that each of the girls my mother tried to match for me; to say they’re beautiful, they are..."

“...”

“But compared to the young women surrounding Your Highness right now, they could hardly compare at all.”

“Is that so...”

“Yes, Your Highness... looks like Khun On; from some angles, her face is elegant and beautiful while her demeanor makes her chic, sleek, agile, fierce, and wealthy as an ambassador's daughter."

“...”

“As for Chao Euang, she is even more beautiful and touching as a Northern girl. Her words were so sweet that I almost melted in front of her when I talked to her.” Pranot smiled dreamily. “Even Lady Parvati is still beautiful and charming, even though I know she has a partner.”

“I’m starting to want to know where you’ll stop your nonsense...” “Would stop at Lady Pin, Your Highness.”

“...”

“Lady Pin is as beautiful and sweet. Hundreds of Thai men must easily fall in love with Lady Pin. Most importantly, everyone must want Lady Pin as one’s wife.”

Pranot said while looking at Pilantita, who is determined to grill barbecue with Prik.

“You’re not worthy of Lady Pin, Pranot.”

Princess Anilaphat said to cut the story short without any care. “Oh… Your Highness.” Pranot noticeably showed neglected

gestures. "You impeded me, then I can’t handle it." “Really?”

“Your Highness. But even if Your Highness didn’t say so, it seems Lady Pin isn’t very pleased with me. If you don't believe me, Your Highness, just look at her eyes..."

Princess Anilaphat looked at Lady Pilantita’s jealousy, but Pranot didn’t notice it.

“It's like she hates all the men in the world.” “All in all, you're wise.”

“I thought so, too.” Pranot accidentally accepted Princess Anil's words before suddenly thinking, "Eh... it seems like, Your Highness, someone is cursing me somehow."

“Let's just say that among the beautiful women you have mentioned, who do you have your eyes on?" Princess Anilaphat hurriedly changed the conversation.

“None, Your Highness.” “Hmm, is that true?”

"It's true, Your Highness," said Pranot with a straight face. “Of course, not with Lady Parvati, for she belongs to The Grand Prince.”

At this, the young man raised his hand and scratched his chin, thinking.

“And with Khun Orn, I had to omit because she’s The Vice Prince's potential future wife. As for Khun On, I don't need to mention, for her to remember my name is a good deed."

“...”

"Lady Euang... even though she looks sweet and talks sweetly, she didn't seem to care about me. She seemed to care more about Your Highness than me."

“...”

"As for Lady Pin? Can I please cry here? I could swear that she hates my guts."

Pranot pretends to be overly depressed and lonely until Princess Anilaphat can’t help but wearily shake her face back and forth.

“So, in conclusion, all the beautiful women surrounding Your Highness, I can’t approach any of them.

“There is still Prik left.”

"Ah... actually, I might prefer to remain single." “Pranot’s just a picky person.”

“Probably so, Your Highness.” “...”

“What are you two talking about?”

Prince Anon walked in and sat down on a beach chair beside Princess Anilaphat in a relaxed gesture.

“How many times have I told you, Pranot? This is my sister, don't do anything to her."

“Forgive me, Your Highness.” Pranot pretended to bow his head to The Vice Prince. Still, his lips twitched into a smile, knowing that The Vice Prince liked to tease him like this all the time. “I was just discussing the weather with Princess Anil.”

"Huh… may it be true, Pranot."

The prince swayed slightly before looking intently at the three women having fun playing in the sea.

“Barbeque, sir.”

Prik brought a large barbecue plate and placed it on the round white table with a diligent gesture. Prince Anon took his eyes off the three girls and spoke to Prik in a voice full of compassion.

“Prik, please invite Khun Pin for me and stop grilling the barbecue, then wait for the women to come out of the sea before grilling more.”

“Yes, sir.”

Prik bowed to receive the man's words and started walking quickly toward the griller, but Princess Anilaphat halted her before leaving.

“Just a moment, Prik.” Princess Anil smiled before reaching out, picked up two barbecue sticks, and handed them to her close associates, "I'll

give this to you."

“Thank you, my lady.” Prik flicked her wrist and respectfully accepted the two barbecue sticks. She stared at the juicy piece of meat in front of her with glistening eyes and gulped. “Very brilliant.”

After saying that, Prik rushed towards Lady Pilantita, who was standing grilling prawns and crabs in the shade of a Malabar tree with an active gesture suited to be the niece of Princess Padmika.

“Just give Prik some food. Have you become brilliant?” Prince Anon said while giggling. “Prik has been aggravating since she was little until she grew up.”

“She might take a habit from her overlord, Your Highness,” Pranot immediately referred to Princess Anilaphat when he had a chance.

**“Pranot”!** Prince Anon and Princess Anilaphat said in unison. “I deserve to die.”

Though Pranot said like that, the young man was smiling until his eyes were closed. He didn't appear to be remorseful at all.

“Your Highness…”

Lady Pilantita walks slumped and approaches The Vice Prince, knowing her duty. Princess Anilaphat glanced at Pilantita before secretly smiling a little. She suddenly thought in her heart that, at this time, the young tiger had transformed into a little cat in front of The Vice Prince so smoothly.

“Please take a seat, Khun Pin. You’ve been standing there grilling the barbecues for a long time. Your legs are probably tired.”

The Vice Prince extended his hand and invited Lady Pin to sit in the chair next to Pranot. Nevertheless, she stood still because the young woman wished to take Pranot's place next to Princess Anil. Fortunately, Pranot finally came to his senses. The young man hurriedly stood up and extended his hand, inviting Lady Pin to sit in his place.

“Thank you, Your Highness.”

Lady Pin said before secretly smiling, then blankly looking at the sea where the three women were playing in the water. As soon as she saw the clear picture before her, Pilantita couldn't help but stare at the person beside her chatting with The Vice Prince.

“Where did The Grand Prince take Khun Vati for a drive? He hasn’t returned yet.”

“It's normal for this couple; they have been sweet since they first married."

“Then that's good, brother. I want to carry my niece so soon." “It might take a while...”

When the conversation turned to this, everything suddenly became silent. Moreover, Princess Anil and the vice prince also accidentally cast their eyes on Chao Euangfah at the same time without any discussion.

Such behavior would not escape Lady Pilantita’s eyes.

She was almost immediately getting jealous as she was sure who Princess Anilaphat was keeping her eyes on. Nevertheless, Princess Anil's eyes looked solemn like The Vice Prince's. Pilantita could only give the defendant the benefit for this time.

“Hello, Your Highness.”

The soft, familiar voice quickly woke everyone up from their trance. It was Lord Kuakiat who came to join as Prince Anon had invited. After the prince asked him to sit, the young man stood still with the same gesture as Lady Pilantita a moment ago.

Khun Kua naturally wishes to sit in the chair next to Lady Pilantita.

Nevertheless, at this time, Pranot had no intention of getting up to let Lord Kua sit as quickly as he did with Khun Pin. The young man just remained ignorant for a while. In the end, Lord Kua had to give in and reluctantly went to sit in the chair next to Pranot instead.

At this time, Princess Anilaphat secretly looked at Lady Pilantita. When she saw how stunned Lady Pin's face was when she saw Lord Kua's face, Princess Anil was somewhat relieved of her worries.

What was even more chaotic was that three women emerged from the sea simultaneously and walked towards the beach chair area. Prince Anon quickly grabbed a large towel and dutifully wrapped it around Khun Orn. Pranot hesitated whether he should grab two more towels and run to the remaining two single women or sit still and wait for the couple to pick up the towels themselves.

Nevertheless, Pilantita didn’t hold back like that. She quickly grabbed two large towels and handed them to Khun On and Chao Euangfah as soon as they stepped onto the beach.

Pranot could only remain stunned, berating himself for being too protracted and causing him to miss a significant opportunity. Pilantita, on the other hand, just didn't want the smooth, clear white skin of both Khun On and Chao Euang to reach the eyes of Princess Anilaphat too much.

It doesn’t mean she’s as generous as everyone thinks.

As for Prik, when she saw three women coming out of the sea without failing in her duties, she hurriedly grilled crabs and fish as she had promised to The Vice Prince.

“Go take a shower and put off your clothes first, then come to eat seafood."

Prince Anon talked gently towards Khun Orn, but it was like an order to Khun On and Chao Euang. Everyone would inevitably accept the man's words. Prik took the opportunity to grill shrimp, shellfish, crabs, and fish like she was in intense competition with someone. Finally, the grilled seafood was ready when three young women walked in late afternoon.

The Grand Prince and Lady Parvati returned at about the same time.

At this time, everyone gathered around a long table in the garden on the side of the palace, which provided a high enough vantage point to view the surrounding Hua Hin beach. While on the table, there were many sweet and savory dishes and beautifully colored drinks.

"Are you looking for someone, Khun On?"

Pranot asked Alisara, who had been craning her neck, to look for someone for a while.

"Ah... Khun Pranot, I’m looking for Lady Pin. I didn't see her sitting and eating seafood together, even though she was the one who prepared it from the start."

Alisara told a big lie.

“Oh, she has eaten since you changed your clothes, so just a moment ago, Princess Anil invited her and Prik to go for a walk on the beach to help digest the food."

"Is that so?"

Alisara's eyes visibly darkened. Since that incident, she also intends to strictly cut ties with her close friend Princess Anilaphat by not meeting her even sometimes. If she accidentally met her at university, she chose not to say hello and would never invite the lady to spend the night at the ambassador's residence again.

Even though many stories are complicated, Alisara made it through without getting carried away by her empathetic emotions.

On the contrary, Ornida, her older sister, became romantically involved with Prince Anon to the point of engagement, which caused her to reconnect with Princess Anilaphat again inevitably.

Before these times when she rarely saw each other, Alisara’s decision would have been much easier, but this time, there must have been a reason for them to meet face to face often, as she was known to be Princess Anil's closest friend. Therefore, refusing Khun Orn's invitation to come in and out of the Sawetawarit Palace is too suspicious.

Nevertheless, the more she encountered, the old feelings of infatuation for Princess Anil seemed to come back again so quickly.

The more distant Princess Anil behaves towards her. Instead, she yearned even more for Princess Anil. "We've met several times in England." Pranot started the

conversation again when he saw the other person was absent-minded. "Khun On probably doesn't remember me."

“I do. Khun Pranot often goes to pick up Princess Anil at the university."

"I'm glad that you remembered me." Pranot smiled widely and brightly. “This time, are you coming back here, or do you have to go back to England again?”

"I'm going back. I still have to study for another semester. It's different from Princess Anil, who graduated half a year before. Moreover, I intended to study for a master's degree there."

“Princess Anil misses this place very much; she wouldn’t even continue her master's degree there."

“Even staying for another half year, she still wouldn't accept it, let alone pursue a master's degree."

Alisara said, sighing long before looking towards the beach, looking for someone.

Prik's walk on the beach was bizarre, for her two hands now held two pairs of shoes. On her left are Princess Anilaphat’s shoes, and her right are Lady Pilantita's low-heeled shoes. Unfortunately, Prik still can't walk comfortably like normal, but she kept turning around, turning left and right, looking warily at everything.

“Anil shouldn't have told Prik to guard for the two of us. It seems to attract people to be suspicious somehow.”

Pilantita, walking barefoot on the foam along the beach with Princess Anilaphat, said in amusement.

“That's right,” Princess Anil laughed. “I just wanted Prik to watch out for people. On the contrary, Prik looks scarier than anyone else's.”

Princess Anil wanted to walk and hold Pilantita's little hand so they could walk sweetly. Even at this time, the beach is deserted and devoid of people. Nevertheless, Lady Pin is still very afraid of other people's eyes; Princess Anil can only keep her body close to Pilantita.

"Is today’s sea white and smooth, soothing for the eyes, Anil?"

Lady Pin suddenly asked as the couple stopped to admire the view of the Hua Hin sea in the late afternoon.

“How can the sea be white, Khun Pin? Today, it's more of a dark blue color.”

"It's not always, Anil. I saw you’ve been looking at it for a long time. It might be both white and smooth."

Pilantita lowered her face and pretended to use the back of her foot to scoop up the sand under her feet and pile it on the back of Princess Anil's feet, playing like a naughty child.

When she’s sure what is going on, Princess Anil could only laugh before responding to Pilantita with the same action, leaving Prik, who was watching over them, having to look at the two of them wearily.

“You have slandered me, and I didn't even stare." "Tch," Pilantita pursued in displeasure.

"I’m more interested in the person wearing shorts grilling shrimp and crabs for me to eat."

Pilantita smiled with satisfaction. She stopped the sand-kicking war and turned to talk to Princess Anil in a sweet voice.

"By the way, you didn't eat much at all even though you liked grilled shrimp but still could only eat a few, unlike when you were a child, playing around looking for snacks in the palace to eat many times."

"You’re right. I don't know why I could eat that much at that time." Princess Anil smiled until it softened and deepened the dimple on her clear cheeks. "When I think about that time, I feel so regretful."

“What do you regret about?”

“I regret my seven years of not being near you.”

Pilantita raised her head to meet those slender dark eyes full of meaning. She was the one who grabbed Princess Anil's hand and held it on her own. As a result, Prik became restless and troubled, like a person who lost consciousness again.

“It has passed; don't be disappointed. Just promise me that from now on, you won't let me go anywhere again. That's enough."

Lady Pin's voice sounded very sweet, but her big yellowish-brown eyes now looked even sweeter.

“Yes, I promise that I’ll never leave you again.”

"What about further studies? You won't just graduate with a bachelor's degree, right? I’m apprehensive about this."

Finally, Pilantita poured out all her thoughts.

“I’ll continue my studies here. I asked Luang Phinit to prepare and arrange for me. It should be the Faculty of Architecture at your former university."

Hearing that, Pilantita made a long exhale in relief. “Are you telling the truth?”

“I keep my words.”

Before they hugged each other in joy, Prik immediately pretended to be annoyed.

"**Ahem**, don't do that."

Nevertheless, the couple doesn’t care about Prik.

### "I told you not to."

When evening came, Pridi Phirom Palace’s main hall illuminated with a soft yellow light. Several folding doors now opened to reveal a view of the quiet beach; the sea waves began to pound harder as if demanding attention.

“You’re still having a good taste as always.”

Khun Orn complimented Prince Anon, her fiancé, for choosing modern international music records perfectly suitable for dancing. The man responded to the compliment by bowing and asking Khun Orn to open the dance floor. The couple then moved smoothly to the song’s rhythm among the guests’ admiring eyes. The Grand Prince saw this, hurriedly bowed, and asked his wife to dance. Therefore, at this time, the hall of Pridi Phirom Palace was filled with an atmosphere of love.

Meanwhile, Lord Kuakiat repeatedly bowed again, but Lady Pilantita refused to be his dance partner until The Vice Prince spoke.

"Please dance with Khun Kua for one song, Khun Pin, consider that I’m asking."

“Yes, sir.”

Pilantita responded softly as Lord Kua flashed a satisfied smile.

However, Lady Pin's dancing style looked very strange. It was as if her body was always stiff. She also stood far away from her dancing partner until Lord Kua reached his arms to touch Pilantita's thin waist.

*“Disgusting.”*

Princess Anilaphat looked at Lord Kua's gesture towards Khun Pin and only complained to her closest minion, Prik.

"I'm also disgusted with Lord Kua, my lady." Prik rolled her eyes with displeasure.

“Why are you disgusted with Lord Kua?” Princess Anil wondered. “I'm disgusted that Khun Pin doesn't want to dance, so why didn't

Lord Kua come and ask me to dance instead?"

**“Prik!”** Princess Anilaphat spoke in a stern voice. “Please know that I hate Lord Kua’s a lot.”

“Please forgive me, my lady.” Prik bowed her head rapidly. “I deserve to die.”

“If you praise Lord Kua often, you’ll surely die,” Princess Anil threatened the girl in front of her.

“I’m afraid now.” Prik bowed her head quickly as a young woman afraid of death.

“Look at Pranot. He dares to bow and ask Khun On to dance with

him.”

Princess Anilaphat looked towards her close friend, who was brave

enough to bow and ask Khun On to dance. At first, Khun On seemed to have some discomfort. She accidentally turned her head and looked into

Princess Anilaphat's eyes for a moment. She saw that those dark eyes of Princess Anil were also staring at her. Khun On acted to look the other way.

The time of the dance floor opening was short; the table was ready and prepared for dinner.

“They all look delicious.”

Lady Parvati said. This dinner was Western food such as beef steak, fish steak, and pasta, which the prince contacted a hotel chef to prepare at the palace.

The conversation at the dinner table was straightforward. It is noticeable that Khun Orn is very negotiable and gets along with Pranot perfectly, making the atmosphere lively and cheerful.

Throughout the meal, Princess Anilaphat was aware of Khun On's eyes that kept secretly looking at her. Still, when Princess Anil lifted her face and looked into her eyes, the girl quickly turned in the other direction.

It was different from the other young woman's gesture.

After the main meal had passed, when she saw a dessert plate of panna cotta served with Western fruit, Chao Euangfah seemed especially delighted with the food in front of her.

“Sister, chao,” Chao Euangfah’s voice was soft and sweet. “Eat a lot, chao. The dessert looks delicious.”

“Thank you, Khun Euang.”

Hearing that, Pilantita silently put down the knife and fork. She grabbed a glass of water and took a sip, trying to hold back her emotions.

Princess Anilaphat noticed that gesture from the tips of her eyes.

After eating only a small portion of the dessert plate, she spoke softly to his two brothers.

“Can I go take a rest first? Maybe because today, I sat and looked at the sea all day. I can't tell you what kind of headache I’m feeling."

Hearing Princess Anil's words, all three young women, Khun On, Khun Euang, and Khun Pin, asked in unison.

"Does your head hurt a lot or not?"

So, Princess Anil could only think.

.

.

.

*'At first, I just pretended like that, but as time goes by, now it seems like I have a headache.'*

CHAPTER 33

# Waves Rush To The Shore

The view from the large window in the attic bedroom atop the tower of Pridi Phirom Palace, can see the entire palace area on the West side, including a beautiful garden surrounded by tropical plants that have been well decorated.

From this angle, Princess Anilaphat could clearly see a man and a woman.

It's Lord Kuakiat and Lady Pilantita.

This couple's conversation dragged on quite a bit. Every time Lady Pilantita seemed to walk away and walk out to the front of the palace, Lord Kuakiat would run in front of her before starting a new conversation, which Princess Anil could not understand any content or gist at all.

It was the first time that Princess Anil realized that Lord Kua would have more chances of possessing Pilantita than she herself. In the past, Princess Anil only pretended to close her eyes and ears, unable to see how much The Vice Prince and Princess Padmika had favored Lord Kua.

Not counting Lord Kua, a man everyone seems suitable for, Lady Pin is a great match.

Princess Anil was still sitting on the room floor, next to the window, until she saw Prik came and took Pilantita back to the palace and left Lord Kua standing mute all alone. Her forehead still rested on the edge of the window, looking at Lord Kua, remaining silent for a long time, refusing to move away.

At this time, the young man must have been quite upset from seeing those long legs kept kicking and throwing his anger at the Chinese box bush before him until the flowers and leaves fell everywhere.

*‘Bad temper.’*

From Princess Anilaphat's perspective through the window under that tower, Lord Kua is very different from the one that Princess Anil had imagined. This soft and limp young man who was so annoying and bullied had disappeared to an unknown location.

Not long after, Lord Kua took a deep breath; then he disappeared into the hall of the palace, where, at this time, the sweet music of dancing could be heard faintly emanating from it.

.

.

.

### Knock knock knock.

A heavy knock on the door woke Princess Anil from her trance. She quickly turned away from the large window and opened the door to welcome uninvited guests in the night.

“Anil.”

It was Pilantita, as Princess Anil had predicted before. The woman came with a brown tray with a small glass containing white medicinal pills; on the side was a glass of tea, as usual.

“Please come in first.”

Princess Anil said, reaching out to gently touch Pilantita's elbow and quietly locked the bedroom.

“Has anyone noticed you?”

“No, I sneaked up through the secret staircase.”

Pilantita refers to the small staircase from the tower that goes into the basement without passing through the central staircase.

“Do you have to hide like that?” Princess Anil raised her eyebrows in surprise.

“I'm afraid someone will see me.” Pilantita carefully placed the medicine tray on the nightstand before turning on the lamp to cast a soft yellow light into the room that seemed to rely only on the moonlight

shining through the window. “Because I left the banquet and told everyone I had gone to bed.”

“And what about Prik?”

“Prik’s guarding the entrance in front of the room. I told her that she could go to bed if I didn’t go down for a while.”

Pilantita slipped out of the conversation, making her face light red. and it was also evident how much she had opened the way for

Princess Anilaphat.

“Then Prik must have gone to bed since you started walking up. She definitely won't stay and wait. She's very quick-witted."

Princess Anil spoke, giggling.

“Anil!” Pilantita's voice sounded superficial like she was criticizing the person before her. If it is mixed with many parts of embarrassment. “If you continue to tease me, I’ll go back and sleep downstairs now.”

Princess Anilaphat responded to the protest gesture of the person in front of her by hugging her pleadingly. Just then, Pilantita easily buried her face in Princess Anil’s chest. And there was no attitude of 'I’ll go back and sleep downstairs' like she just said.

“Your body is frigid. Have you gone outside?”

Princess Anilaphat did not hesitate to ask questions that still doubted and bothered her heart.

“I went to look for medicine in the car. I remembered that I kept the medicine that you used to consume in a small medicine bag, but no matter how I looked in the suitcase, I couldn't find it; so, I tried to search in the car and found that the medicine bag was in the back seat. I think it was when I searched for a balsam for Prik’s car sickness.”

“You’re adorable, but... are you alone? Why don't you ask Prik to look for it?"

"At that time, Prik was dancing with Pranot. I was anxious and couldn't wait. I was worried you would have a headache that might cause a fever."

Pilantita answered while reaching up and touching Princess Anil's round forehead, full of concern.

“But I saw Khun Kua standing and talking with you.” Finally, Princess Anil lost the patience to beat around the bush no longer and blurted out a question about the story she had been thinking about. “What were you talking about?”

Pilantita's clear brown eyes widened in surprise. She glanced towards the curtains in the large, floor-to-ceiling window, which was open more than an inch wide, so it was quite possible to speculate about the situation.

“Khun Kua came to block me.” Pilantita took Princess Anilaphat’s wrist to sit on the bed beside her. I ignored the conversation because I was very angry with him.”

“Why are you angry with him?”

“I'm angry that he doesn't seem to listen to anything.”

“How doesn't he seem to listen to anything? Can you tell me?”

“He invited me to walk on the beach, but I told him I didn’t want to go because it was late at night. He then kept asking if it could be tomorrow morning. I was annoyed, so I kept quiet, and he was quiet, but when I walked away, he walked in front to block me.”

“This behavior is very annoying,” Princess Anilaphat said while raising her beautiful face arrogantly. She despised Lord Kuakiat, who behaved far from a gentleman as everyone expected him to be.

“Yes, I don't like it at all. Also, the dancing, he was so persistent that The Vice Prince had to ask me for him.”

“I don't like that either.” Her slender dark eyes now had a stern look that Pilantita had never seen from Princess Anil before. “I’m extremely jealous of you.”

When Princess Anil's face seemed to be in a bad mood, Pilantita felt very anxious.

“Please don’t be angry at me, darling. I, myself, was not willing.” With a soft touch, Pilantita ran her finger across Princess Anilaphat's full

lips. “In my every thought, there is only you.”

When Princess Anil’s beautiful face was still gloomy, Pilantita moved closer to Princess Anil before delicately kissing Princess Anilaphat's cheek affectionately.

“Do you still have a headache?” “Yes… still.”

“Please take some medicine.”

“Can you feed me? I seem to have no strength.”

Even if the illness is just a lie to avoid problems, Princess Anil took the opportunity to benefit herself by pretending to consume medicine obediently to make it look realistic.

Lady Pilantita not only gives medicine up to her lips, but at this time, she also willingly does whatever Princess Anil says to comply with everything.

“Can I lie on your lap?”

Hearing such a soft, sweet voice from the woman she loved, how could Pilantita reject Princess Anil? Nevertheless, she hadn't given permission; Princess Anilaphat had already rested her head in Pilantita's warm lap.

*“You’re as pleading as a child,”* Pilantita said in an exceedingly gentle voice as she caressed the raven hair of the person lying on her lap. *“*Please, can you sweetly plead like this for me alone?”

A young woman reveals her previously kept feelings that were in her old journal to Princess Anilaphat because she doesn’t wish for Princess Anil to be 'very good' to everyone like she is today.

“Of course, Khun Pin,” Princess Anil softly said while reaching out and grabbing Pilantita's delicate small hand to kiss. “Did you know that I gave myself to you alone?”

Princess Anil moved Pilantita's hand and placed it on her chest before asking the owner of the warm lap in a whisper, "What about you..."

“...”

it?”

*“Who do you belong to…”*

“I belong to you. Why did you ask me this even though you knew

Pilantita's remaining hand glided from the princess’s hair to the clear

cheeks. She smiled when she saw Princess Anil smiling sweetly at her.

“I don’t want the story we owe each other to be just vague words that are difficult to capture.”

Princess Anil said after slowly lifting herself from the lap of her lover. Pilantita's eyes followed every action of the princess, who had moved towards the large suitcase on the sofa at the end of the bed. She was surprised when she saw Princess Anilaphat pick something from a small canvas bag before sitting beside her again.

“I wish to give this to you when things are more appropriate.” Princess Anilaphat carefully placed the navy-blue velvet box in the space between her and Lady Pilantita, “but Khun Kua's behavior made me very upset.”

*“Anil…”*

Pilantita tried hard to suppress the emotions within her. At this time, her heart was beating fast as she had various thoughts about the contents of the velvet box.

“At least I want everyone to know you already have an owner.”

Princess Anilaphat picked up the content in the velvet box and showed it to Lady Pilantita. However, at this time, Princess Anil's bedroom only had a soft yellow light from the lamp. Still, the sparkle of the beautiful carat diamond on the platinum ring shone brightly in Pilantita's eyes.

“Khun Pin, can you please accept this ring?”

The owner of the beautiful face, who always used to be in the status 'above everyone else,' now seemed inferior to the girl in front of her.

*“Anil…”*

Pilantita’s voice was trembling because she didn't know how she should feel when her happiness of possessing a desired high object. Now

was overwhelming, almost destroying the boundaries of 'should' and 'shouldn't' she had adhered to all her life.

“Khun Pin, please receive all my feelings through this ring?”

Princess Anilaphat touched the back of Pilantita's hand lightly as if reaching for something high. Pilantita couldn’t tolerate the nobelwoman in front of her begging as if the princess were such a lower-ranking person for a long time. After swallowing every right and wrong in her conscience, Pilantita responded wholeheartedly to Princess Anilaphat's proposal.

*“Yes, I will forever accept... all of your feelings with me.”*

Hearing that, Princess Anil suddenly smiled in a way that Lady Pin saw as very affectionate when she put the ring on Lady Pin’s left ring finger in a soft and pleasing gesture.

Pilantita's happiness seemed to reach its highest point when Princess Anil bent down and passionately kissed her ring. She bowed respectfully on Princess Anil's lap; nevertheless, Princess Anil hurriedly pulled Pilantita's body into her chest out of consideration for Lady Pin.

Pilantita tightened Princess Anil's delicate waist into her embrace while speaking with a trembling voice.

*“It seems as if I'm dreaming.”*

“Is it a good dream?”

“It’s a good dream…” Pilantita tightened her embrace even more, "I once dreamed of seeing us together..."

“...”

*“From now until old age.”*

“...”

*"Even death do us part"*

“...”

*“Someday... I will be the one to give you a ring.”*

Pilantita raised her head and whispered sweetly next to Princess Anil's light red ears.

*"I will wait..."*

Princess Anil whispered in response before dragging her full lips and hovering behind the back of Pilantita's ear. Pilantita, in Princess Anil's embrace, raised her head high to receive every gentle touch. She bit and pursed her lip tightly as her delicate earlobe was lightly teasingly nibbled.

Unconsciously, at this time, Pilantita's small hand reached out and wrapped it around Princess Anil's occiput, bringing her closer, full of desire. Princess Anil responded to that gesture by gliding an infatuated kiss along Pilantita's slender neck. Seeing Pilantita's gesture of calling for a kiss was like a person who was dehydrated and thirsty. Instead, Princess Anil just smiled and planted kisses everywhere on her body.

Except her lips.

*“Anil…”* Pilantita slid down as soon as Princess Anil unbuttoned several buttons of Pilantita’s shirt before gliding her tongue to taste Pilantita’s warm body beneath her. *“Please kiss me.”*

Princess Anil laughed in her throat. Pilantita had never ‘felt’ or ‘expressed’ this much before. It was as if the platinum ring on her finger seemed to give Princess Anil special powers.

*The power of ownership, The power of feeling secure.*

Even Pilantita asked for that kiss.

Princess Anil acted as if she hadn’t heard anything,

but seductively smiled while unbuttoning the shirt until the last button. After easily removing her sweet-colored bra, Princess Anil traced her index finger across her lips, chin, and neck before dragging and circling the top of the breast calmly.

Pilantita arched her body to respond to the touch, forgetting herself.

She reached for another embrace from Princess Anil. “Anil... please don't tease me.”

Pilantita uttered a hoarse, helpless voice. Princess Anil couldn't help but laugh affectionately at Lady Pin.

Finally, Princess Anil bent down and kissed Pilantita passionately.

Meanwhile, her slender hands slid under Lady Pin's sweetly colored skirt to touch certain spots that seemed more moist and wet than ever before; Pilantita's body twitched as Princess Anil used her thumb to rub her core with a teasing touch.

One of Princess Anil's hands stroked and caressed Pilantita's beautiful breasts with a firm touch. In contrast, her other hand was actively penetrating inside Lady Pin's body slowly, then sensually alternating with rapid thrusts. Lady Pin's two hands wrapped around the woman's body tightly as if wanting to mold it into the same body as her own.

The sound of waves rushing on the shore is heard and mixed with the soft moans of the person beneath her.

It didn’t take very long.

For the delicate body to twitch as she hurriedly hugged Princess Anil tightly suddenly.

Princess Anilaphat smiled; happily, she whispered again into Pilantita's ear to ask,

“Khun Pin…” “...”

“Are you still going to sleep downstairs?”

*“Anil…” Lady* Pin's voice trembled.

.

.

.

.

*“The room downstairs is for Prik to sleep alone...”*

CHAPTER 34

# Miniature Horses

“Auntie Daeng.”

Pilantita greeted the head cook of Pridi Phirom Palace, who was busy preparing various types of breakfast, for she had received orders from Lady Pin that all the overlords who had come to stay at the palace on this occasion, some of them like Western breakfast such as bread, fried eggs, fried sausage, baked beans, grilled mushrooms or bacon. Some prefers Thai breakfast, while others prefer only hot black coffee or a glass of orange juice.

Auntie Daeng solved the problem by forcing all the servants to prepare everything thoroughly.

“Yes, Lady Pin.”

Auntie Daeng answered her name, took her hands off preparing to cook shrimp porridge for Princess Anilaphat, and then walked quickly toward Lady Pin.

“You don't need to prepare the Shrimp porridge, Auntie Daeng. I’ll make it myself.”

“Yes, Lady Pin.” Lady Pin nodded quickly with a respectful gesture. “Fortunately, you entered the kitchen in time. Otherwise, Princess Anil might become angry at me if the porridge doesn't taste to her preference."

“Princess Anil has never been angry with anyone. If the food doesn't satisfy her, she’ll eat little or even not eat.”

Pilantita proudly smiled, saying that Princess Anilaphat enjoyed her rice porridge until she ate the whole bowl every time.

“She’s very different from when she was young. At that time, when she came to stay at Hua Hin, she loved to eat a lot of snacks that I prepared all the time.”

Auntie Daeng smiled until her face wrinkled as she recalled her past when The King and Princess Alisa took Princess Anilaphat to relax during the summer break in Hua Hin.

“That's... I used to wonder about this as well.” Lady Pin responded the head cook's conversation while seasoning the rice porridge. “By the way, have you finished preparing food for the other overlords?”

“There are still poached eggs left. I intend to start poaching them a little later.”

"By the way, where’s Prik? Why didn't she come to help in the kitchen? Did you see her?"

“Prik went for a walk on the beach with Princess Anil early this morning, Lady Pin.”

“Did Princess Anil awake?”

Pilantita's pretty eyebrows frown. She sneaked out of Princess Anilaphat’s attic bedroom before dawn, and when she arrived at the bedroom, Prik was still sprawled out on the floor, fast asleep on the mattress that was next to her bed. But when she woke up in the morning, Prik was nowhere to be found.

“She woke up early in the morning, stopped by to hug, kiss, and shake my sagging arm for a while.” Auntie Daeng widely smiled when she mentioned Princess Anilaphat’s 'behavior' that Pilantita herself did not expect.

Shockingly, she almost felt jealous the first time she heard that Princess Anil hugging and kissing Auntie Dang; nevertheless, when Pilantita considered it carefully, she suddenly regained some consciousness because Auntie Daeng was an old, plump white woman in her late sixties and a kind smiling face which makes her trustfully cuddly.

“When she saw Prik walking into the kitchen, Princess Anil dragged Prik to run in a race on the beach. I saw them running here and there until now, but they still haven't returned.”

Pilantita exhaled when she began to be unsure of Princess Anilaphat’s gesture that Auntie Daeng had just mentioned was referring to little Princess Anil from seven or eight years ago, or Princess Anilaphat,

who is full of hot charm and just had a passionate love story with her last night?

“Then you may have to reheat the rice porridge before she eats,” Pilantita said as she finished preparing shrimp porridge for Princess Anil. “Once she’s out and having fun like this, by the time she comes back, it will probably be late.”

“Yes, Lady Pin.”

Auntie Daeng answered while laughing. Pilantita raised her head to look for someone. By ensuring that person was not in her sight at this time, she chose to walk down to the beach, considering it was so early in the morning.

Pilantita walked along the path she had walked with the princess yesterday afternoon. She walked far away from the palace, and began to worry that she might have chosen the wrong direction. In the second she almost gave up, Pilantita's eyes saw Princess Anilaphat walking towards her with very cheerful face, with a dark brown miniature horse with a large white stripe on its body.

Strangely, the miniature horse Princess Anil was leading had Prik sitting on its back with a stiff gesture, but that face was bright, and her laughter unstopped.

Pilantita stood there stunned.

She didn't know what to say to the two people in this situation. “Khun Pin” It was Princess Anilaphat who talked first. “Are you

looking for me and Prik?”

“You know this very well...” Lady Pin raised her hands and crossed her arms over her chest. She glanced into her surly eyes and looked at Prik on the horse in displeasure. “You like to play mischievously.”

"Riding a miniature horse is mischievous?" Princess Anilaphat said with a laugh. “Everyone who comes to Hua Hin must ride a pony to see the beach. Right, Prik?”

Prik accidentally rolled her eyes when she noticed that suddenly Princess Anil was passing the buck to her.

If Prik refused to accept her words, she feared that she would appear disobedient and disloyal to her overlord; hence, when Prik stubbornly took, Lady Pin's eyes were very cranky at this time, or maybe she wouldn't have a place to sleep tonight.

"It's not like everyone has to ride, my princess." Finally, Prik found a solution, “but I stubbornly want to ride a horse, so Princess Anil then indulged and rented me a horse to ride."

"Then why didn't you let the horse owner lead the horse?"

Pilantita nodded towards the middle-aged man, dark with sun-kissed skin, walking behind them at a distance.

“I want to lead the horse myself. Don't blame Prik."

Lady Pin heard this and pursed her lips in displeasure. Seeing the overlord taking sides with her servant like this, she couldn't help but think back to when they sneaked out to go to a temple festival. These two people got along so well that she felt neglected then.

"What about this? Prik has been riding a horse for a while and has gotten bored. Would you like to try riding it in her place, Khun Pin?"

Prik budged her eyes to look at Princess Anil, looking in amazement. She wanted to shout and tell Princess Anil that she wasn’t tired of riding; nevertheless, she could only slowly get off the horseback obediently.

"No, I don't dare to ride." Pilantita shook her head rapidly. "Please try it; you can come down if you don't like it." Princess

Anil's voice was very pleading, which made Pilantita couldn’t resist Princess Anil's eyes and behavior, so she had to get on the horse reluctantly. In contrast, the horse owner helped lift her to go up quickly.

"As for Prik, here's your snack money. You take the horse owner to sit far away on the other side while Khun Pin and I will walk for a bit, and then we'll be back. No need to follow me."

“Brilliant.”

Prik gritted her teeth slightly, but her eyes lit up when she saw the large banknote. She grabbed the wrist of the horse owner and quickly

headed towards the hawker selling grilled eggs sitting under a coconut tree. “Anil is so sly,” Pilantita muttered.

"Isn't it good? So we can be together." Princess Anil said, giggling. "How is the sitting on the horse?"

"Well... it's not as scary as I thought."

Pilantita smiled softly before shyly using her hand to brush her shiny black hair. Right now, she was both excited and felt like a princess protected by a brave knight.

“Khun Pin's hands are exquisite,” Princess Anilaphat said when she looked at the delicate small hand that now seemed to shine with the sparkle of a beautiful diamond on the ring, “The ring is also beautiful.”

“Huh...”

Pilantita pretended to laugh in her throat even though her sweet, pretty face was red like a ripe tomato at this time.

“Who gave it to you?” Princess Anil joyfully asks.

*“Eh… I don’t know; maybe someone here.”*

Lady Pilantita replied with a sweet voice. At that moment, she was the one who smiled at Princess Anil, her expression on the borderline between shyness and a desire to tempt and tease.

“Really…” Princess Anil smiled. “I thought it was your engagement

ring.”

*“It’s more than engagement..."*

Pilantita continued to respond despite her heart beating rapidly, and

her face was red like someone with a fever.

“What do you mean by more than engagement?”

.

.

.

*“Be a friend, be an older sibling, be a younger sibling.”*

“...”

*“More importantly…”*

“...”

*“She owns me both physically and mentally…”*

“Khun Pranot.” “Yes, Khun Pin.”

“Have you seen Princess Anil? Auntie Daeng has just prepared Princess Anil's favorite snacks, so I’d like her to be able to devour them."

This is the second time of today Pilantita had to look for Princess Anilaphat chaotically.

"Yes, I saw. Princess Anil was playing, digging a hole in the sand, and burying Prik over there."

Pranot smiled widely until his eyes closed and motioned for Lady Pin to look towards the beach. The young man was delighted that Lady Pilantita was the first to ask him questions, but Lady Pin looked past that smile towards Princess Anilaphat as if Pranot was air.

Pilantita walked straight to where 'that couple' was playing in the sand without hesitation. She’s fed up and shook her head as soon as she saw Prik's current 'condition' with her own two eyes.

Prik's body was in the sand; only her head was sticking out, while her thick, large body was in a massive pile of sand. Princess Anil dressed casually and constantly scooped the sand up to cover without getting bored.

Moreover, Princess Anil had a plate with cucumbers and tomatoes on her side. She intends to carefully place the thin slices of cucumber into Prik's eye sockets in an extremely gentle manner.

“Princess Anil.”

Pilantita's stern tone immediately made Princess Anilaphat freeze her hands while Prik was startled until she threw up the sand pile on top of

her body, cracked, and fell to pieces.

“Yes, Khun Pin?” The next moment, Princess Anil turned and smiled at Lady Pin as if nothing had happened. “Do you want to try playing in the sand with us?”

“No…” Pilantita raised her hands and crossed her arms over her chest defiantly: “**I’m a grown woman, not a child**.”

**“Oops!”** Princess Anil laughed loudly without showing the slightest sign of remorse. “Prik... Khun Pin scolded you for acting like a child.

Prik could only roll her eyes like a helpless person, for what could she say when she was a tool for teasing Lady Pin? She must play along.

“What’s wrong with being a child, my lady? Having too much stress will cause you to grow old and die quickly.”

Prik spoke cajolingly and responded to Pilantita like a witted person; nevertheless, Lady Pin didn't think it was funny.

"I don't want to talk to you anymore," Pilantita said to Prik nevertheless, glanced her moody and displeased eyes drifted towards Princess Anilaphat, who just couldn't stop laughing. “Hurry and take Prik's overlord to wash her hands thoroughly because Auntie Daeng made a tray of taro Tago for her favorite dessert.”

“Yes, my lady.”

She was solemn when she saw Lady Pilantita refused to tease and play with her as usual. Prik could only awkwardly bow her head and obey Lady Pin's orders. Even though she had a slight objection in her heart when wet sand covered her whole body; Lady Pin didn't seem at all interested in telling her to wash herself out with concern; nevertheless, when Princess Anil's beautiful hands were just a little bit of sand, Lady Pin was very concern.

*Since time immemorial, Prik’s Lady has been very biased!* “Don't be late. I'll be waiting at the table in the garden.” “Sir, yes, Sir!”

Prik saluted like a Western soldier, as Princess Anilaphat had taught her several days before. Pilantita's eyes widened before she turned to glare at the 'protagonist' who kept smiling and showing off her deep dimples.

Lady Pin begins to be unsure whether Princess Anilaphat, whom you are staring at right in front of her,

Is her lover,

.

.

.

Or her youngest daughter.

In the evening, when the sky turned dark blue, the halls of Pridi Phirom Palace were still lit with the same soft yellow light as the night before; the sound of international music from a high-quality record player wafted sweetly, emanating as far as the beach.

Lord Kuakiat sat beside Pilantita, still trying to talk with the young woman who kept quiet and always raised her head to look for *'someone.'*

“Sister,” the young man said in a sweet voice. “Can you dance with

me?”

“I don't want to dance.”

Pilantita's expression was still. She kept gazing at the waves that

rolled and hit the shore with a steady rhythm as if she were sitting alone without people around her.

“Then, can I sit to accompany you and wait for dinner?” Lord Kuakiat flashed a smile that he understood was overflowing with charm.

Nevertheless, Pilantita didn't even glance at him.

Unknowingly... Pilantita suddenly raised her left hand and brushed her hair simply. The sparkle of that beautiful diamond had pierced Lord Kuakiat’s eyes so much that he had to turn around and look again. His own eyes revealed...

a beautiful diamond ring with a simple and elegant Western design possesses Lady Pilantita’s left ring finger.

Lord Kuakiat immediately recalled the old story and asked whether he had seen this ring.

The answer is no…

The young man was sure he couldn’t be careless and not notice that Lady Pilantita was reserved.

He took advantage of block Lady Pin and begged her to walk on the beach together last night.

Why didn't he notice this beautiful diamond ring at that time,

.

.

.

“So do we have to wait for Anil, Anon?” After dancing together, it was long past dinner time. Prince Anantawut finally asked Prince Anon. “Looks like everyone is starting to get hungry.”

“Probably no need to wait, brother. Just now, I just went to looked at the beach and saw Anil still having fun using a bucket to catch wind crabs.”

"Haaa... Anil is naughty like a child."

The Grand Prince let out a long exhale, but there was a spark of affection in his eyes as usual for his favorite sister. Meanwhile, Alisara and Chao Euangfah seemed very disappointed that they wouldn't have the opportunity to have dinner with Princess Anilaphat in this evening.

“Auntie Daeng, when Anil brings back the wind crab bucket, would you help to make battered fried wind crab for her?”

After hearing The Grand Prince, who was still concerned about his younger sister, speak to Auntie Daeng, the head cook, Pilantita listened and still felt conflicted. Why didn't The Grand Prince use his power to force the stubborn child to return for dinner on time?

If it weren't for the fact that today she was the one searching for Princess Anilaphat, who played the role of little Princess Anil almost all day

long, Lady Pilantita must have rushed down to fetch Princess Anil and Prik to come up to have dinner right now.

But just thinking about it,

In reality, Pilantita was only wasting time with her thoughts that Prik could have this much influence and interfere with the honeymoon time of the newly married couple.

.

.

.

Until now, will she be able to call Prik Princess Anilaphat’s slave

wife?

CHAPTER 35

# My Precious

“What brought you here, Lord Kua?”

Princess Padmika immediately greeted Lord Kuakiat as soon as she saw the young man neatly sitting with legs folded back to one side and waiting in the reception hall of the Bua Palace. She was somewhat surprised that the young man asked to meet on a working day like this in the late afternoon.

"Lately, you’re here more often when I’m not around," Princess Padmika said, giggling.

Although it was enough to understand Princess Padmika's last sentence was just teasing, Lord Kuakiat was hesitant and answered with a highly disturbed gesture.

"That's not like that, Your Highness. The last time I came, I didn't get to see you. It was just a coincidence."

“I was just teasing you. Please don't take it seriously."

Princess Padmika spoke as she looked carefully at Lord Kuakiat.

His face is still handsome and eloquent, and his skin, which was once very white, now looks slightly darker. It may be because of the Hua Hin sun. He was still in his work clothes; now it was work time, and he should still be performing his duties. It seemed he must have been a little worried, so he had come to meet her suddenly like this.

“Apart from souvenirs from Hua Hin, you probably have something you want to talk about with me, right?”

“You have such sharp eyes, Your Highness.”

“If there is anything, please tell me. In a while, I have to go to supervise the kitchen work in the kitchen.”

Princess Padmika raised her cup of tea and took a sip while her sharp eyes still stared intently at Lord Kuakiat at all times.

“I’ve come about Khun Pin, Your Highness.” Lord Kuakiat said in a soft voice. “I’d like to ask you...”

“Ask me about what?” Princess Padmika repeated. "..." Lord Kuakiat still bowed his head.

“Tell me. Lord Kua, why are you so tardy?”

Lord Kuakiat was afraid of Princess Padmika's low voice.

“I want to ask you that... Does Khun Pin already have a fiancé, Your Highness?”

“How can she?” Princess Padmika's face was tense. “Where did Lord Kua get that information?”

“I just saw…” Lord Kuakiat swallowed his saliva difficulty, fearing Princess Padmika's stern voice and sharp eyes. “The diamond ring on her left ring finger, Your Highness.”

“Really?” Princess Padmika slowly placed the cup of tea on the tray with a thoughtful gesture. “If Lady Pin wears a ring like that, why have I never seen it?”

“I’ve never seen it before either.” Lord Kuakiat’s voice sounded full of concern. “I saw it when we went to Hua Hin together.”

“On the day of departure, I didn't see Lady Pin wearing any ring.” “I noticed it on the second day.”

“Really.”

“Your Highness, I’d like to come and ask you to make sure.” “About the engagement, I'm sure there's none. If so, I must be the

first to know,” Princess Padmika said in a decisive voice. "As for the ring... Lord Kua, don't panic. It might be Lady Pin's ring that she wants to wear on her left ring finger.”

“I also hope it will be like that, Your Highness.” Lord Kuakiat bowed his head in reverence.

“By the way, what do you think of Lady Pin? Please tell me so I can understand."

"I’m very serious with her."

“And what about Lady Pin's gesture?"

"She... doesn't seem to like me." Lord Kuakiat's voice trailed off. “Lady Pin is very heartless; actually, there is nothing bad about

you,” Princess Padmika said, muttering softly. "However, I don't want to force anyone's feelings."

“I understand you, Your Highness.”

“I’ll do what I can to help, Lord Kua. Don’t worry.”

Princess Padmika only spoke to cut the conversation, but Lord Kuakiat felt that his worries were greatly relieved.

The diamond on its platinum body on Pilantita's left ring finger is stunning; the more she looks at it, the more she sees the sparkles reflected in the lights and looks so beautiful. Its style is as simple and elegant as a Western design, not having the intricate and delicate patterns that Princess Padmika had seen from the accessories in the palace compound until it was familiar to her eyes.

Princess Padmika kept her eyes on the details of the diamond ring on her niece's finger for a long time; nevertheless, Pilantita didn't seem to know anything. She continued to eat delicious supper at the table with her aunty.

It's not like Princess Padmika didn't notice. Since Princess Anilaphat came back to Thailand, Pilantita seems to have come back to life again, like a flower that has withered and received water, especially after returning from Hua Hin; Palatita’s face became even more cheerful which, on the surface, she looked like a newlywed bride who was still on a sweet honeymoon.

“Lady Pin.” “Yes, Aunty.”

“How’s this trip to Hua Hin?”

“It's enjoyable, Aunty. I walked on the beach, tried riding a miniature horse, and ate seafood.”

“Riding a horse?” Princess Padmika lifted her eyebrows, not liking it at all. “Why is it so exciting to play?”

“Just riding along the beach, aunty; nothing exciting.” Pilantita lowered her head and looked at the rice plate, feeling

guilty.

It’s wrong to tell this story to Aunty accidentally.

“Even so, if you fell off the horse, it wouldn't be much fun.” Princess Padmika's voice remained low and stern.

“Yes, Aunty, I’ll be cautious from now on.”

“And the ring that you’re wearing…” Princess Padmika raised her

head as if appraising the price of something. “Did you buy it from Hua Hin?”

*Clink!*

The sound of cutlery falling on plates echoed throughout the dining room. Pilantita hurriedly picked up the cutlery with both hands, trying to keep her hands from shaking before slowly clasping both hands under the table as if wanting to hide the sparkle of the beautiful diamond from her aunty's eyes as much as possible.

“Don't make fun of me like I am a fool...” Princess Padmika's eyes looked sad, contrasting with her cold, calm voice. “Please answer my question. How did you get that ring?”

“Princess Anil…” Pilantita kept her head down and stared at her hands while answering Princess Padmika's question with difficulty. “Princess Anil gave it to me.”

“Is that so...” Princess Padmika's slender brow frowned, her sharp eyes narrowed, filled with questions.

“Yes, Aunty.” Pilantita’s voice became softer and faint.

“Given... On what occasion?"

“There is no occasion, Aunty. She just wanted to give it to me,” Pilantita said in a hoarse voice that was so out of tune that her aunt would be incomprehensible. “Maybe it is similar to Aunt Alisa giving ruby and diamond jewelry to me.”

“Princess Alisa gave it to you as your twenty-first birthday present.

It was not that there is no special occasion.” Princess Padmika sorted through old stories as if wanting to get after her niece. “Why would Princess Anil give such a valuable thing to you without any reason?”

“...”

“I knew with just one glance that the ring was costly. Why did you accept it so easily without asking?”

“I just don't dare to refuse things from adults... as you always taught me that actually, Princess Anilaphat holds the title of being my youngest aunt.”

“Then it’s understandable.” Princess Padmika still fixed her sharp eyes on Pilantita's sweet, beautiful, sad face. “But why did you choose to wear this ring on your left ring finger?”

“...”

*“Do you know the meaning of it?”*

Princess Padmika's cold voice was like coating Pilantita's entire heart, causing her to feel so anxious that her heart would almost stop beating.

“I do.”

“If you know, why do you still wear it on that finger?” “...”

Pilantita tried to find various reasons to answer Aunty's question; nevertheless, when not even half a word popped into her head, she could only remain silent like a mute person.

“Take that ring off and give it to me now.” “I won’t do it.”

### “Now you’re being stubborn to me?”

After her aunty’s words, Pilantita's thin shoulders trembled uncontrollably. Her countless tears fell onto her two hands clasped in her lap. She suppressed her sobs but couldn't hold them in for long.

Finally…

Pilantita sobbed unstop.

Princess Padmika was stunned when she saw her niece in such a sensitive moment. She reached out to caress Pilantita 's arm in the gentlest gesture possible. For now, Pilantita was no longer the little girl who would willingly embrace her for comfort as she had so many years ago.

“If you don't want to take it off, you don’t need to. Please stop crying, Lady Pin.”

Princess Padmika wearily said when she looked and saw Pilantita pursed her lips tightly as she shook her head while her tears were still streaming down like a rainstorm, not much different from a spoiled little girl; with such a simple command, Princess Padmika's only niece seemed to relax somehow.

She let out a long exhale when she realized that,

The reason is that, no matter what, Pilantita refused to take off the diamond ring Princess Anilaphat had given her.

Actually... It might be the same reason that Princess Padmika didn’t want to take off her gold ring decorated with topaz and diamonds, which she had worn on her right ring finger for more than twenty years.

.

.

.

Princess Padmika unconsciously touched the ring that Her Royal Highness had given her.

“OK.”

“...”

“Khun Pin.” “...”

“Khun Pin?” “Yes?”

“What do you mean Yes?” Princess Anilaphat said, giggling, “We made a promise that when I said OK, you’ll turn the pages of the book for me, right?”

It was a late night in the Pine Palace. It was all filled with an atmosphere of love, as if there were the sweetest The Fifth-month honeydew floating in every molecule of the air, for in Princess Anilaphat’s bed at this time has Lady Pilantita leaning on her thin shoulder; even though Princess Anil's right hand held a heavy textbook, nevertheless, Princess Anil's left hand tightened on the pleading girl's left shoulder not letting go.

"I'm sorry, I'm a little distracted."

“Not only distraught,” Princess Anil used her hand, which wasn’t holding the textbook, to fondly caress Pilantita's raven-black hair. “Your eyes are also very empty.”

“...”

“Are you sleepy?” “No.”

Pilantita answered cheerfully, but Princess Anil caught on to some signals.

“Are you worried about this ring?”

Princess Anil said while thoughtfully caressing the beautiful diamond on the platinum case before lifting it to kiss softly, as usual.

“Has anyone noticed yet?” “Yes.”

"If this ring makes you uncomfortable."

“...”

“You can take it off and keep it.” “...”

“Or you can change to put it on your right ring finger.” “No.”

“...”

“You gave this ring to me.”

Pilantita slowly pulled her hand from Princess Anilaphat's hands and placed it behind her.

.

.

.

“No matter what, I will never take it off my finger.”

CHAPTER 36

# Small Letters And Parcels

Luang Phinit spent less than a week preparing for Princess Anilaphat to take the entrance exam to study in an archaic university for a master's degree major in International Architectural Design in the Faculty of Architecture opened for applications for exactly two months from the time Princess Anilaphat came back to Thailand.

Princess Anilaphat, who’s very passionate about education, is delighted to go out to study, meet, and talk with teachers and friends in the department, either on days when she had school hours or even when she didn't.

If it is during the daytime that all her devoted attention must be to translating youth literature, not being able to meet face to face and talk with Princess Anilaphat would be more beneficial to Pilantita. But if there was a day when Princess Anilaphat hadn’t yet returned, even though the time had passed until dusk, Lady Pin felt pushed once again into the bottomless pit of familiar waiting.

“Is Princess Anil coming back late again today?”

Pilantita greeted Prik with the same sentence from last night. She sat on the beige sofa in front of the fireplace, exhausted as soon as she knew that The Pine Palace, at night like this, was still utterly devoid of the shadow of the palace owner.

“Yes, my lady.” Prik hurriedly rushed over and massaged Lady Pilantita's arm in a heartfelt gesture. “I heard that during this period, the advisor has an interesting project for Princess Anil to help research further. I can't understand many of the words."

“My dumplings will not be eaten again, as usual.”

Pilantita let out a long sigh. It had been almost a week since she hadn’t seen Princess Anilaphat, and all the snacks that she made every evening had become Prik's fortune every day because Lady Pin didn’t want

Princess Anil to eat cold snacks left out so long, which made them taste worse than they should be.

“I’m willing to take responsibility for all of this.”

Prik said, flicking her tongue out and licking her lips when she saw a plate of temptingly thin dough pork dumplings in front of her.

“Huh...” Pilantita just laughed dryly, feeling sorry for herself. “Eat as much as you want. It's better than throwing it away because the person I want to eat them won't come back to eat.”

Lady Pin said just that and walked, raising her head high back to the Bua Palace in displeasure. Prik raised her neck and looked until she was sure that Pilantita had walked away until she was out of sight. Prik slowly picked up the thin dough dumplings and put them into her mouth, one by one, with a gesture of great joy.

.

.

.

“What are you eating, Prik? Please share some with me. I’m starving.”

### “Cough cough.”

Prik choked on a dumpling and had to pound her chest and back with her hand, causing chaos when she learned that the sentence a while ago was from Princess Anilaphat, who had quietly entered the guest room at an unknown time.

“Forgive me, my lady. There are only three or four dumplings left. I accidentally ate a little too quickly, **Accch, accch**.”

Prik was still stuffed with dumplings until she had to speak and clear her throat while Princess Anilaphat picked up the dumplings and ate them in a relax gesture.

"Eat slowly, or you'll become stuffed like me."

Prik pretended to protest Princess Anilaphat; nevertheless, in fact, she looked at the dumplings as if different poles of magnets were constantly

attracting each other between her and the dumplings.

She looked at the first dumpling. She looked at the second dumpling. She looked at the third dumpling.

She looked at the last dumpling. “Prik, do you want to eat?”

Even though Princess Anil acted like she ignored Prik, in the end, she couldn't resist Prik's intense look at the dumplings.

“Gulpppp.” Prik chose to answer the noblewoman in front of her by swallowing a big gulp.

“I give it to you,” Princess Anil said, giggling.

### Munch!

After Princess Anil's words, in the blink of an eye, the dumplings disappeared into Prik’s big, thick mouth.

“Wil wian (brilliant).”

“Speak slowly, or you might choke again,” Princess Anil said, smiling fondly at the Prik. “Dumplings taste just right to my preference. It looks like Khun Pin probably made them like usual.”

“That matter is as sure as death.” Prik continued to use her tongue to suck and find the flavor of the pork dumpling along her cheeks and teeth until it was gone entirely. “You kept studying until you returned after dark every day. “It’s a blessing that I have the merit of eating Lady Pin's cooking for many days now."

“So, Khun Pin should’ve protested to me. Princess Anil's brow raised in confusion.

"Huh... of course she protested." A smile curved at the corner of Prik’s lips. “You return after dark every day.”

“You talk like you’re my wife.” Princess Anilaphat smiled teasingly. “No, but your real wife, **Oops!** Khun Pin, she complains like this

every day, so I remembered it.”

Prik pretended to raise her palm to cover her mouth in a demeanor gesture when she saw Princess Anil shaking her face to warn Prik to be careful with her words when talking about Lady Pilantita.

“Khun Pin complains about me like this every day? What is she complaining about?”

“She complained that you returned after dark. She can’t stay and wait for you to come back to chan(have) snacks every evening.”

“Do you mean have? Chan used with monks.” Princess Anil let out a giggle of affection at Prik again.

“Please forgive me.” Prik pretended to bow her head in fear of

death.

“No wonder whenever I return, I haven't seen Khun Pin for a day. I

didn't eat even a bite of her snacks; you finished it all. I went to bed hungry every night; do you know that?"

“I deserve to die.” Prik smacked her mouth back and forth with a light touch like she was pretending.

“Please don't die,” Princess Anil raised her beautiful face high and glanced at Prik before smiling and curved her lips.

“Are you worried about me?”

“I’m afraid it will bring bad luck to my palace.” “…”

“If you will die, walk to the Front Palace to die, you know?”

“You’re teasing me. I can tell.” Prik took the ball by the horns, smiled from ear to ear. She looked at Princess Anilaphat very flatteringly.

“Huh, come on, whatever you think, it will be like that. However, I have something to ask you to do.”

“Only one word from you: even if I have to go through water through fire, carry a jar, and slip through a water jar, I can do it.”

“It’s not that difficult, Prik.” Princess Anil said, giggling before reaching out to get her bag to look for a notepad and a pencil to write something about before tearing that paper and folding it in quarters. She

gave it to Prik like a kid having fun. “Take this letter to Khun Pin, tell her I ask you to bring it to her.”

Prik rolled her eyes in confusion, unable to follow Princess Anil's thoughts. However, having promised that even if it were more complex than this, she could do for Princess Anil without hesitation. Prik, therefore, had to hurry to response the princess order.

“Yes, my lady.”

Prik flicked her wrist slightly to receive the letter from Princess Anilaphat, then quickly ran out of sight toward the Bua Palace. She managed to sneak into the kitchen, where she had a key, then quietly walked up the stairs to Lady Pilantita's bedroom.

*Knock, knock, knock.*

Pilantita, who at this time was sullen, was sitting at her study table with her arms crossed. She glanced suspiciously at the room door, wondering who could come here to visit her on a dark evening like this.

“Oh, it’s you, Prik.” Pilantita’s beautiful brow frowned with an emotionless voice. “Why do you come to see me at this time?”

“Princess Anil gave this letter to you, my lady.”

Hearing this, Pilantita turned her arrogant eyes towards the little letter in Prik's hand. She picked up the letter with two fingers and looked at it for a long time. Meanwhile, Prik kept shrinking her neck and holding her head still, looking like a turtle with its head shrunken in its shell.

*“I’m back. I haven’t seen you for days.”*

Seeing the short content of the letter, Lady Pilantita could only laugh lightly. She shook her head and walked over to the study table in the room, picking up a small, pretty, colored notepad on the bookshelf and writing a message without hesitation.

“Prik, I beg you a bit.” Finished writing, Pilantita walked over and brought a small note paper, folded in half, to give it to Prik, who was secretly looking at her with suspicious eyes in front of the room. “Please give this to Princess Anil.”

Prik accidentally rolled her eyes when she predicted this little letter war wouldn’t end quickly. She would have to walk back and forth between the Pine Palace and the Bua Palace several more times. However, she could only respond obediently to Lady Pin's request.

“Yes, my lady.”

At the end of her words, Prik walked briskly down the stairs as quietly as possible, then ran towards the Pine Palace as soon as her body passed the wooden fence behind the Bua Palace.

Princess Anilaphat was already seated with her legs crossed on her favorite smoky gray sofa when Prik, panting, ran to her. Princess Anil smiles before raising a cup of hot cocoa and siping.

“Lady Pin gave you a letter to bring it for me, right? “Brilliant.” Prik raised a smile at the corner of her lips while

handing a note folded in half to Princess Anilaphat, “Here.”

*'It's good to be back. 'How am I involved?'*

Princess Anilaphat's eyes as she read the words on the note were extremely dazzling. Even though the message there seemed devoid of traces, Princess Anil still smiled widely and was very pleased.

“Prik.” Prik, kneeling next to Princess Anil's knee, was startled when she heard her name called. If she guessed correctly, it would probably be, “I beg you a bit.”

That's it! She guessed it right.

Prik secretly sighed when she saw Princess Anilaphat bent down to write a message in the same notepad before tearing it off to fold it in quarters and handing it to Prik as previous.

“Please give this letter to Khun Pin.”

.

.

.

*Knock, knock, knock.*

“Still coming?”

Pilantita asked Prik in a tone that sounded like she was tired.

Nevertheless, her eyes that glanced at the little letter in Prik's hand were dazzling with satisfaction.

“This question, I think you should ask Princess Anil." “Right... she’s playing like a child.”

Pilantita's eyes flickered up to give a cold look to Prik, but her lips couldn't help but smile a little shyly when she read the short sentence in the letter.

*'How can’t you not be involved? I miss you.'*

Pilantita's face turned red like a ripe tomato. She folded the letter back in quarters before holding it tightly.

“You can go back now. It's getting late, and I'm going to rest.” Lady Pin quietly closed the door as soon as she finished speaking,

leaving Prik standing in front of the room confused for a long time, but then there was no reply letter from Lady Pin. Prik doesn't have to go back and forth to get tired. Thinking like this, Prik walked back to the Pine Palace with a cheerful gesture.

“Hmm,” Princess Anilaphat's voice sounded extremely surprised when she saw Prik walk back empty-handed. “Why didn’t you have a reply letter from Khun Pin to me?”

“That question, I would like to know as well.”

“Mmm,” Princess Anilaphat tapped her index finger on the textbook rhythmically, thinking. After a moment, she smiled, "Then let's try this.

Come closer to me."

She waved her hand, calling Prik closer, then bent down and whispered something in Prik's ear, which caused her brown eyes to widen in shock.

“If you do as I **say**, believe me, I won't just receive a letter this

time.”

Princess Anilaphat raised a smile to the corners of her lips in a highly sly manner.

.

.

.

*“Maybe I might get a postal package.”*

### Knock, knock, knock.

“Prik?” “...”

“Khun Pin…” “...”

Princess Anilaphat remained silent and waited behind the bedroom door for a long time. Later, when she was sure that there was no answer from the person standing on the other side knocking on the door, she opened the door to greet the visitor at this time of night.

“It is Khun Pin.” Princess Anilaphat's eyes shone brightly, like a girl receiving a toy she liked. “Come in first.”

Pilantita's face was still sullen as Princess Anilaphat led her to sit on a long sofa at the end of the bed.

“I haven't seen you for many days; don't keep making a sullen face."

Princess Anilaphat lifted Pilantita's rounded chin to look her in the eyes. Nevertheless, the young woman pushed back by pushing the princess's body away from her. She moved closer to the armrest of the other side of sofa and looked the other way in an extremely protest gesture.

*“Khun Pin…”*

It was not only Princess Anilaphat's voice that sounded sweet and pleading because her dark eyes had this longing sight for warmth from the person in front of her, like a child crying out for her mother's embrace.

“You made me angry.” After Princess Anilaphat's behavior, Lady Pilantita finally talks to the room owner. “And this time, I’m outraged.”

“Are you angry that I returned to the palace after dark for many

days?”

“That’s one of the reasons.”

Pilantita said as she used her small hand to rub her right cheek in

displeasure; the more she thought of the terrible incident that had just happened a moment ago, the more she felt even angrier.

*Knock, knock.*

*“Haven’t you stopped playing?”*

*Even speaking like that, she quickly opened the door to welcome Prik as if anxiously awaiting Prik's visit.*

*‘Not yet, my lady.’*

*‘So, where’s… the letter?’*

*'I apologize to you, Lady Pin. Princess Anil she asks me to give it to*

*you.'*

*Prik raised her hands to bow over her head and stared at the lady*

*with pure, innocent eyes, so she didn't realize it.*

*She didn't think for a moment that after saying the pointless latter*

*sentence of apology. Prik would come straight and wrap her big, thick arms around Pilantita's head to steal a big kiss from her cheek, before quickly*

*seizing the opportunity when Lady Pin was still stunned, Prik ran downstairs in a frantic gesture, fearing Princess Padmika would hear loud noises.*

room.” hand.

“But I’m angrier that you asked Prik to come to kiss my cheek in the Pilantita continued to keep on rubbing her round cheeks with her

"No, I didn’t tell Prik to kiss you. I just *asked her to do it for me*."

Princess Anilaphat accidentally laughs, making the protesting

person feel even more sulking.

“You shouldn’t ask her to.” Pilantita pursed her lips. “My cheeks are yours only. I’m furious that you allow Prik to do this to me.”

“Then what must I do to make you stop being angry at me?” Princess Anilaphat slowly moved her body closer to Pilantita 's body. She glides her index finger against the back of Lady Pin's hand gently, wishing to comfort the person in front of her. "Or will you ask Prik to kiss me on my cheek as revenge?"

*“Anil!”*Pilantita's voice sounded displeasing. It seems it will be challenging for her to defeat this sly person. “Aside from me, don't even think about letting anyone touch your cheek.”

Princess Anilaphat's deep dimple showed when she smiled. She wrapped her arms around Pilantita's petite, fragile body and gently kissed her on the cheek.

“If I keep kissing on top of Prik’s kiss like this, can that be considered redemption?”

Pilantita's pointy natural lips now twisted into a wavy shape but didn't prevent herself from Princess Anilaphat's non-stop kiss.

“Have you gotten over your anger with me yet?”

Princess Anilaphat asked before bending down to kiss the forehead of the person in her arms affectionately.

“If you keep on kissing my cheek, I might…” Pilantita raised her clear brown eyes to meet Princess Anil's eyes meaningfully, “But if tonight you do more than just kiss on the cheek...”

.

.

.

*“Maybe I’ll get over my anger with you faster...”*

CHAPTER 37

# Chao Fah Palace

Chao Euangfah’s family wasn’t entirely descended from the Northern rulers because a Prince of 'Darawan' royal family, Chao Eung's grandfather, was a prince from Siam who unexpectedly married the only daughter of one of the Burirat princes of Chiang Mai. Prince Chakkham, Chao Euangfah's father, therefore, held the Prince title from Siam and has the right to possess “Chao Fah Palace” which is rightfully considered the property of the mother's side. When Prince Chakkham married Prince Darawan, who was a princess from Siam like grandfather, Chao Euangfah, who is the only daughter, is therefore a 'mixed-race' who has more Siam blood than Lanna. Still, she grows up amidst the traditions and culture of Lanna. She, therefore, fell into a state of being 'borderline,' thinking very confused as to whether her true identity was Siam or Lanna.

In addition to the borderline status, Chao Euangfah must also survive a partner-choosing process that can result in both directions.

The first direction was the Princes and the Lords, a nobleman from Siam who came from the family of her mother, Princess Dararai. The second direction was the Northern Prince, related to her grandmother’s side; she is the actual owner of Chao Fah Palace.

Lady Euangfah has been paired up and matched from both sides in the past.

Nevertheless, they are no more evident than this time.

On the opposite side is 'Lord Rajawongse Muangram Sirirampha,' a royal family whose origin is the same as Chao Euangfah.

It begins with the fact that the King, who is Chao Muangram's grandfather, married the only daughter of the Northern Prince who ruled the kingdom on the Lanna, King Rangsi, thus was born Prince Manfah, the father of Chao Muangram.

Repeating each other…

Equally…

Chao Muangram is a handsome young man who is good-looking and charming. He has white skin, slender, sharp eyes, a prominent nose, and thin lips. Nevertheless, in Chao Euangfah’s eyes, the young man was just a pale white man with a broad, deep forehead, light hair, petite, slanted eyes, unnecessarily large nose, and straight, thin lips that looked difficult to trust.

It is especially noticeable when compared to Princess Anilaphat's charming face.

Chao Muangram, in the view of Lady Euangfah, has turned into a young man and is extremely 'ugly' in her eyes.

Chao Muangram had just returned from studying for a master's degree in the United States. As soon as he returned, Prince Manfah didn’t hesitate to approach his eldest son to become one of the suitors of Prince Darawan's only daughter, who now owns an enormous Chao fah where is one of the grand northern palaces in Chiang Mai.

The suitability between Chao Muangram and Lady Euangfah are like created together. Princess Dararai, therefore, adhered to this engagement match a hundred times more than she had done in the past.

Because in the past, if the intention was for Chao Euangfah to marry a prince on the Northern side, Prince Dararai regrets that the word 'Chao' of the Northern lord would just become a colloquial term to honor according to the Thai Lanna tradition only and not consider as an official title like the Siamese princes.

Hence, to marry with a Siamese prince, though it is true that the royal title will remain with the son or daughter who will be born, Chao Euangfah may have to be separated from Chao Fah Palace and live very far away in Bangkok which is what Princes Dararai doesn’t wish it to be.

If she needs to wed, the groom must match to join in.

Thus, Lord Muangram, who was of royal descent from Siam and resided on the Lanna side, would become the solution to every problem that Princess Dararai was concerned about.

When Prince Manfah, the father of Chao Muangram, knew that Princess Alisa, her sons and daughters, and their entourage planned to visit Princess Dararai coinciding with the welcoming party for Chao Muangram next week held at Man Mueang Palace, Prince Manfah, therefore, invited the Sawetawarit family to attend the event as an honorary guest.

That is why the welcoming party for Chao Muangram at Man Mueang Palace, was crowded with the royal family and entourage from the Sawetawarit family, starting from Princess Alisa, Prince Anantawut and Lady Parvati, his wife, Prince Anon and Ornida, his fiancée, Princess Anilaphat and her trusted servant Prik, Princess Padmika and Lady Pilantita, her niece.

That is both Chao Euangfah’s bad news and good news.

The good news is that it will be another time that Chao Euangfah has the opportunity to meet face-to-face with sister Princess Anilaphat, who dominates her every thought.

Both while she was sleeping and awake,

The bad news is that the two somehow met in a situation described as 'Introducing her partner.'

Even more, when Princess Dararai pushed Chao Euangfah to be one of the young women who joined the candle dance to welcome Chao Muangram, Chao Euangfah was even more anxious.

Indeed, the matter between her and Princess Anilaphat couldn’t be natural. Yet, Chao Euangfah didn’t wish to reinforce that impossibility by announcing that she had a fiancé and letting her sister know anyway.

It's difficult to understand. That is enough to understand.

Chao Euangfah was so obsessed with her worries that she couldn't find a solution and eat or sleep for a week until Princess Alisa's group arrived.

Chao Fah Palace spanned many rai (a measure of land); the two- story building is a half-cement, half-timber in a Thai-Lanna mixed with European style. The ground floor has thick brick pillars in smoothly curved

cement, while the upper floor is made of wood and surrounded by balconies covered with a hip roof decorated with carved patterns throughout all of the building. The most beautiful thing is the roof line that runs obliquely across the entire balcony area, which, when sunlight passes through, creates lines of sun shadows alternating back and forth that are very pleasing to the eye.

The palace interior is spacious; therefore, arranging rooms for visitors from Bangkok isn’t difficult, especially for Princess Alisa and Princess Padmika, who already had rooms in Chao Fah Palace. Because they frequently visit Princess Dararai, their elder sister.

A large guest room was specially prepared for Prince Anantawut and Lady Parvati, his wife. On the other hand, Prince Anon still had to separate rooms with Khun Orn, so he was given a slightly smaller guest room.

“Can I stay with Khun Pin?”

Princess Anilaphat seizes the opportunity to tell what she wishes to her mother immediately. It began to be speculated that Pilantita might be destined to stay with Aunt Pad and Princess Anilaphat to share a room with Khun On or even Chao Euangfah like the last time.

“Don't you want to stay alone, Anil?” Princess Alisa said to her young daughter softly, as if she were talking to a little girl. “Won’t you be annoyed or ask Khun Pin to chat until she can't sleep? You’re quite talkative.”

“I won’t bother Khun Pin, mother. I’m not yet used to the place, so I don't want to sleep alone.”

Not only did her voice sound pleading, Princess Anil’s behavior, this time rushing to hug her mother's chest with so much love, would look very sweet and pleading.

“Come on, Anil, whatever you want, wouldn’t I give it to you?” Princess Alisa said, giggling.

“If I ask to stay in the same room as Khun Orn, will I be able to do that or not, Mother?”

The Vice Prince pretends to negotiate also.

“**Absolutely not, Vice Prince!** What you said is ugly."

Princess Alisa's eyes widened in shock because she couldn’t imagine that The Vice Prince would dare to speak.

“Mother is so biased! You love your daughter more than your son.” Prince Anon said while pouting his face like he was a grumbling

boy.

“Oh, Dear, Mr. Wednesday’s child.”

Prince Anantawut said to tease his younger brother, which quickly

caused laughter from everyone, especially Ornida, who burst into laughter because she was so fond of The Vice Prince.

“The Grand Prince’s condition is more serious than anyone else's.

Your Highness, regarding pleasing Anil, you’re number one.”

“It can't be helped if you try to be half as cute as Anil, Anon. I might be able to please you.”

Once again, The Grand Prince's conversation drew laughter from almost everyone except for Princess Padmika, who had an eloquent appearance and looked solemn, filled with worry. The other person who couldn't laugh was Chao Euangfah, whose face at this time clearly showed disappointment in the unpredictable.

After everyone dispersed into their rooms, the first thing Princess Anilaphat did was lock the doors and windows all around. Seeing this, Pilantita pursed her lips in displeasure.

“Lock the doors and windows like this. What are you thinking about doing? Don't forget that it's still broad daylight."

“Why do you think of things like that in your head? I felt chilled.”

Princess Anilaphat laughed seductively and seduced the scowling woman in front of her without any fear.

“May it be true, Anil. Don't you ever hug or kiss me." “Hmm.” Princess Anil's voice immediately changed; her body

suddenly became soft like wax burned on fire. Finally, she gently rested her head on Pilantita's thin shoulder. “I’m only teasing you.”

Lady Pin didn’t push away like she said.

“Don't act like you’re pleading with me.” Pilantita's lips skewed into a wavy shape, but her eyes were sparkling as if she was admiring something. “I could hardly believe my ears when you asked Aunty to stay with me.”

“What's wrong with that? If you desire anything, you must do something to get it, right?”

“I admire that Anil is someone who never once gives in to her desires, which is very different from me.”

Pilantita meant that. From time immemorial, Princess Anilaphat, in her eyes, was a person who was very honest and straightforward with her feelings.

“In the past, I only relied on my feelings, but from now on, Khun Pin, please remember this... what I can do if it's for us..."

.

.

.

“I will do…”

Tonight's banquet is held on Man Mueang Palace's expansive lawn as far as the eye could see. The chairs of the honorary guests were carved teak chairs with beautiful Lanna patterns arranged on both sides, leaving the central stone tiled walkway open for the show.

On the left side were the seats of visitors from the Darawan and Sawetawarit families. On the right side is the seats of Prince Manfah, Chao Muangram, Sirirampha family, and all Man Mueang Palace’s Northern side relatives.

“Who’s that, Naan Muang?”

Lord Muangam, in full Lanna-Thai attire, whispered to Naan Muang, his closest mentor, kneeling next to him while his eyes fixed on the young woman sitting on the opposite side all the time.

“That’s Princess Anilaphat, Princess Alisa's youngest daughter.”

“She looks gorgeous.” Chao Muangram nodded slowly. “She looked as elegant as if she were not a real person.”

“The news is that she’s the favorite daughter of The King and Princess Alisa. She went to study in England when she was very young and just came back not long ago.”

“Then it is appropriate.” Chao Muangram looked admiringly at Princess Anilaphat, who was looking at the surrounding atmosphere with interest; her charming face seemed adorned with a small smile all the time. “And who’s that person sitting next to her?”

“Lady Pin is Princess Padmika’s niece, sir.”

“She looks beautiful, sweet, and behaves very well.”

Chao Muangram smiled so brightly that Naan Muang couldn't help but warn his overlord.

“You must be careful of your behavior. Today isn’t a day to choose a partner. Father had already chosen Chao Euangfah for you.”

“I know about that, Naan Muang. My heart, right now, has only Chao Euang. I just admire beautiful women like many men.” Chao Muangram said, laughing before turning to face the screen made of white linen that, currently, dancers are hiding behind them, waiting to perform with their eyes complete of affection. “Right now, there will be no one as beautiful in both face and manners as Chao Euangfah.”

After Chao Muangram's words, there is the sound of a large cymbal, the sound of an Aew drum, followed by the sound of a Northern woodwind, and one could hear the sound of a Salo fiddle for a moment before the five dancers walked out with two candles in their hands; seeing the flickering light of dozens of candles through the dark blue curtains of the moonlit night, was stunning.

The five dancers all have charming faces. They wore strap cloth and sarong, beautiful and sweet features. The dancers neatly pulled back their hair and decorated it with a garland of white orchids. A brightly colored strip of cloth wrapped around the chest accentuates the smoothness of the clear neck and shoulders. The foot-length sarong embroidered with silver

and gold threads makes every step look more beautiful and sweeter than ever.

Amidst the beauty of Lanna's performances, Chao Euangfah, who dances in the middle, is more beautiful and sweeter than anyone else. She chose to wear a navy-blue strap and sarong, unlike the other dancers who wore fuchsia and bright blue for the only reason,

Navy blue is Princess Anilaphat’s favorite color.

Nevertheless, the owner of the eyes that were always watching the graceful movements of Chao Euangfah wasn’t the sight from Princess Anilaphat or even Chao Muangram.

But it was the sight of Prince Anantawut.

Every gesture filled with grace and sweetness of Chao Euangfah aroused every affection towards the 'dream girl' of The Grand Prince to rekindle once again.

Prince Anan's eyes were so sweet when he looked at the dancer and were so immoral that The Vice Prince seated beside him had to reach out and hit his brother's knee unbearably.

“Ahem!”

His brother’s throat-clearing sound, as if something was stuck inside, leads The Grand Prince into the present again. Why wouldn’t The Grand Prince know what he *should* or *shouldn't* do? When he thought about this Candle Dance, anyone could quickly tell that it was a performance that Chao Euangfah intended to give to Chao Muangram only, and the two of them fit each other like a great match. This truth was no different from the whip that hit The Grand Prince's heart, making him more painful than ever before.

At this time, he has to give up.

The Grand Prince's brow twitched while his hand reached out to hold the hand of Lady Parvati, who was watching the show with interest, not knowing anything about him.

Even though it was a performance that everyone saw as happening for Chao Muangram, there were times when the middle dancer would

glance at Princess Anilaphat before secretly giving a small smile of satisfaction which every action of Chao Euangfah is under Lady Pilantita's observation once more.

When the candle dance performance ended, the role of Chao Muangram is to give garlands to all the dancers and only Chao Euangfah, who received a sweet smile and juicy eyes from Chao Muangram as an additional reward, but Chao Euangfah only timidly smiled in response as a formality.

Strangely enough, Chao Euangfah didn’t choose to sit next to Chao Muangram; nevertheless, she decided to sit in the empty chair beside Princess Anilaphat's seat.

While The Vice Prince kept his eyes fixed on his elder brother all the time, Prince Anantawut still kept his eyes on Chao Muangram and remained silent for a long time. On the other side, Chao Muangram looked at Chao Euangfah without taking his eyes off her. Meanwhile, Chao Euangfah kept secretly looking at Princess Anilaphat every time she had the opportunity, and all these actions of Chao Euangfah didn’t escape Lady Pilantita’s eyes.

The owner of eyes that secretly observes everything that happens from far away, like Prik, has to mumble as she’s unable to hold back gently.

“What kind of relationship is this...?”

.

.

.

*“Tangled up like a mass of yarn.”*

CHAPTER 38

# Wiangping Rose

*'My heart, you’re my heart. As beautiful as an angel in Heaven. Soft, radiant face and complexion. Like the Moon’s eclipse, no blemishes. Your*

*eyes are as beautiful as doe eyes. Your beautiful brow is as an artist drawn. As slender as Kinrin (a folklore creature). Everything is beautiful and perfect...'*

The praise for Lady Busaba's beauty that Princess Anilaphat had given Prik to practice reading poetry in literature flashed inside her mind unstop when she saw Chao Euangfah wearing a navy-blue sarong with silver stripes. At the same time, her top is a vermilion strap, making her skin look even whiter. Her chest was decorated with a striking silver chain, and her jet-black hair was neatly tied back and pinned with a tiered silver hairpin decorated with a bouquet of bright yellow-orange flowers. The hairline from the bun goes down her neck, making her face look sweeter.

Especially when combined with her walking style amidst the backdrop of The Chao Fah Palace, which has the main element of dark wood with carve designs. Prik even had to admit that Chao Euangfah in Chiang Mai was many times more beautiful and sweeter than Chao Euangfah in Bangkok.

“Chao Euang, my lady.” Prik crawled on her knees towards Chao Euangfah, who was busy making Baisi (rice offering) with a female servant on a high wooden bench to allow her to sit in the open courtyard in the middle of the house. “Chao Muangram has come to see you, my lady.”

Prik said, looking up at Chao Euangfah’s beautiful face with admiration. Chao Euang’s arched eyebrows are so beautiful. Her large light brown eyes in the sunlight seemed to have the power to hypnotize anyone who accidentally laid eyes on them and quickly became intoxicated. Her small, prominent nose and light pink pointy natural lips completed this face's beauty.

It is a beauty that differs from the impeccable beauty and elegance of Princess Anilaphat or even a beauty as sweet as The Fifth-month honey like Lady Pilantita. Nevertheless, if a man were to admire Chao Euangfah’s face seriously, he would easily fall into a state of being 'infatuated.'

“Why did you come to tell me? Where have all the servants in the palace gone to ask my guest to do this?”

Chao Euangfah's voice and conversation were as sweet as her face.

Prik had never been praised as a guest. She was shocked until her eyes widened.

“Never mind, Chao Euang. I sent the Princess and Prince to the palace door when Chao Muangram came. He probably doesn't know I’m not working in this palace, so he asked me to tell you."

“Is that so?” Chao Euangfah, still sweet while conversing with Prik before turning to order the young servant sitting next to her doing Baisi (rice offering) in a calm voice, “Tong Nuan, go invite Chao Muangram to wait at the Ylang-Ylang Pavillion for me.”

“Chao, Chao Euang.”

said the young girl, hurrying down to welcome Chao Muangram as her overlord said.

“Are you free, Prik? Please come to accompany me.” Unexpectedly, Chao Euangfah suddenly turned around and invited

Prik to welcome a vital guest together. Prik is indeed free, lots of free time, because all day today, the overlords, such as Princess Anilaphat and Lady Pilantita, have been accompanying The Vice Prince and his fiancée on a car ride to see the city of Chiang Mai. At first, Princess Anil wanted Prik to accompany her; nevertheless, she didn't want to sit in the back seat and irritate Princess Anil’s body. Therefore, she regretfully refused Princess Anilaphat's invitation.

“Will that be good, Chao Euang? Chao Muangram may wish to meet and talk with Chao Euang alone.”

Prik still couldn't find a good reason to sit and witness the love between Chao Euangfah and Chao Muangram.

“Let's go together.” Chao Euangfah’s voice was still as sweet as ever. "I don't want to go alone."

“Yes, my lady.”

Chao Euangfah had pleaded, what could Prik say? She could only follow Chao Euangfah down the house and then walk along the path to a wooden pavilion covered with a fragrant ylang-ylang arch as far as the palace wall.

*“Sister.”*

Chao Muangram spoke with a soft, sweet voice as soon as he met his fiancée. His eyes slightly glance towards Prik, with lots of suspicion.

“Chao Joi (the little one),” Prik suppressed her laughter as soon as she heard Chao Euangfah call Chao Muangram’s casual name and refused to call him Chao Phi (elder brother) because their age difference was only a few months apart. “Have you waited a long time, Chao?”

“Not quite long.”

Chao Joi's small eyes looked quite juicy as he looked at Chao Euangfah's face.

“Please take a seat first.” Chao Euangfah extended her hand and invited Chao Muangram, who had been standing still, to sit down opposite her. “Would you like some hot tea or coffee, Chao?”

“Whatever you choose for me.”

Chao Muangram smiled flirtatiously. Prik noticed that Chao Euangfah was smiling disdainfully, but in just a moment, it changed to a sweet smile.

“Then jasmine tea would be good.”

At this time, Chao Euangfah turned around, half-command, half- conversing with Tong Nuan again. The little girl nodded in agreement before disappearing into the kitchen behind The Northern Palace.

“You look magnificent in this dark red strap top.” It seems that Chao Muangram is playing the role of a blind man who doesn’t see a servant like Prik sitting next to the knee of Chao Euangfah. “Last night, you were

beautiful. Nevertheless, at night, I couldn’t see your beauty as clearly as during the day.”

*Such a sweet talk.*

Prik could only praise Chao Joi in her heart.

“Maybe not as beautiful as a Western woman, Chao.” Chao Euangfah said while she sent a sweet smile to Chao

Muangram. Nevertheless, Prik saw that smile was the most made-up smile she had ever seen from Chao Euangfah.

But Chao Muangram doesn't see it the way Prik sees it.

Otherwise, Chao Muangram's pale face wouldn’t be as light red as an Ivy gourd like this.

“It's a pity that I think that you’re prettier.”

“Chao Joi may have exaggerated your compliments to me.” Chao Euangfah smiled like a person who has a stance. “I’m just a country girl; hence, when compared to Western girls, can’t be compared.”

“Western girls are all very rough.” Chao Muangram’s slender eyes now looked deeply infatuated with Chao Euangfah. “Not as gentle and sweet as a Lanna girl like you.”

At this time, Chao Euangfah didn’t respond to anything. She just quietly poured tea into a porcelain cup for Chao Muangram.

“The jasmine tea you poured for me smells so good and tastes so

good.”

Still…

Chao Joi continued to sweet talk as a sugar cane grinder without

stopping, even though Prik was sitting there. “Aunt Alisa brought this to Mother, Chao.”

“Oh, I just found out recently that Aunt Dararai has a close relationship with a big royal family like Sawetawarit. From what I saw last night, the princess and prince were all beautiful, like goddess statues.”

Especially Princess Anilaphat, right, Chao Joi? Prik responded to the conversation with Chao Muangram in her heart. When she glanced over, she noticed a sparkle in his eyes when the young man mentioned Princess Anil’s name.

*“Chao, lovely.”*

Chao Euangfah's eyes looked like they were floating in a dream without a trace.

"But not as beautiful as you." Still…

Chao Joi was still sweet-talking until Prik began to want to find some wet tamarind to eat to relieve the greasy taste she felt.

“Are you coming back here permanently, or do you still have plans to study abroad?”

Chao Euangfah testing the water.

“I have come back permanently, sister,” Chao Joi answered Chao Euangfah's question before smiling widely and looking very sincere. “From now on, I probably won't run away from *Chiang Mai* anywhere.”

Chao Joi's sparkling eyes seemed to stress the word *'Chiang Mai'* to only refer to the young woman before him.

Nevertheless, Chao Joi's *Chiang Mai* had a dull look in her eyes to compare the hope from before to a flickering candle flame. At this time, Chao Joi's conversation about staying in Chiang Mai permanently was no different from blowing out a small candle before the eyes of Chao Euangfah.

“Will you work in the law field like you studied?”

“Yes, I plan to join the government service. Now my father is looking for me.”

“Chao.”

Chao Euangfah answered in a soft voice. The young woman's eyes now looked vacant; her face had no small smile as it used to have.

“Sister...when are you ready to get married?”

Chao Muangram couldn’t restrain himself and asked Chao Euangfah after patiently remaining silent and sipping several cups of tea. Chao Euangfah was so shocked that she almost dropped the teacup from her hand; her small face was pale white, and her hand trembled uncontrollably.

*“It will probably be a long time, Chao Joi. I’m not ready at all.”*

At this time, Chao Muangram's face was pale and bloodless. The young man blamed himself for being too fast with his move, causing Chao Euangfah to act so stubbornly like this.

“No problem. I can always wait for you.”

At this point, Prik immediately realized that the reason why Chao Euangfah had asked Prik to come 'sitting as a friend' meant.

At this time, Prik was no different than a ‘personal witness’ of Chao Euangfah anyway.

Chao Euangfah had already predicted that a wise servant like Prik would immediately know when she saw the situation between her and Chao Muangram.

She didn't have feelings for this fiancée.

And the person that Chao Euangfah wanted Prik to tell these stories about was none other than,

Indeed, only Princess Anilaphat.

.

.

.

“Good morning, sister.” “Chao, brother.”

Prik, who followed Chao Euangfah to the Baisi courtyard, could hear the conversation that Prince Anantawut had with Chao Euangfah.

“Was Chao Muangram here?”

The Grand Prince glanced towards Chao Joi, who was walking towards Princess Dararai's residence. Prik had never seen that look in The

Grand Prince’s eyes before.

Eyes twinkling like an owner who is jealous of something he loves. “Right now, it seems like he’ll meet Mother and Princess Alisa,

Chao.”

“I must get to know Chao Muangram a bit.” The Grand Prince's

eyes visibly darkened. “Soon, we may have to be related.”

“Today, why don't you go to see the city like Prince Anon and Princess Anil, Chao?”

Chao Euangfah hurriedly changed the topic because she didn’t want to hear stories that caused her severe suffering, like the story of Chao Muangram again.

“Mmm, I may have woken up a bit late, so I was too lazy to follow.”

Prince Anantawut said in a very soft, gentle voice. Prik raised her eyebrows as soon as she heard this. She secretly looked at Prince Anantawut's sharp, dark eyes.

“It's such a pity, chao. Chiang Mai is lovely.”

It might be to blame that Chao Euangfah's voice was too sweet to make The Grand Prince's eyes suddenly shine brightly.

“If you said so, I must find an opportunity to see the city.”

Prik shrank her neck when she heard the gentle, sweet voice of The Grand Prince, whom she had respected all her life,

A voice like that was not trustworthy at all.

*“However, you must take Khun Vati to see the city.”*

Chao Euangfah gives a sweet smile to The Grand Prince while the conversation reinforces the status that the man isn’t unoccupied like other single young men.

Prik, who had been considered a witness in this matter since last night, noticed how different The Grand Prince’s eyes were when he looked at Chao Euangfah and Chao Muangram.

Prik can sense it…

Even if she could choose, she wouldn't want to know. “Yes, Chao Euang.”

A very clever strategy is considered to be of Chao Euangfah because when she referred to Lady Parvati, The Grand Prince could only respond with a few sentences.

.

.

.

When evening came, Princess Anilaphat returned, and Prik herself would have to leave to serve her overlord rather than follow Chao Euangfah like the daytime. However, Princess Padmika wished for her niece to accompany her out of the city to stay with a friend who was also a ruler of the North. Princess Anilaphat is naturally in a position where Chao Euangfah can quickly intervene and get close to her.

*“Sister chao,”* Prik could have sworn that even if you could dissolve all the sugar from three worlds, it couldn’t be as sweet as the voice of Chao Euangfah, who spoke with Princess Anilaphat a moment ago. *“Will you have time to talk with me, Chao?”*

Chao Euangfah extended her hand and invited Princess Anilaphat to sit on the guest chair on the balcony where the twinkling stars could be seen.

“Okay, Chao Euang.”

Princess Anilaphat laughed as she knowingly glanced at Prik.

At this time, Prik could only shrink her neck like a turtle in its shell.

She squeezed herself as small as a sticky insect hiding in the nook of the dark wooden planks of Chao Fah Palace. She quickly hid behind a large pillar knowingly, yet with excellent hearing, she could hear every conversation between Chao Euangfah and Princess Anilaphat.

“How was your visiting Chiang Mai this time, sister? Last time, I was busy with my father's funeral, so there wasn’t much time to welcome you.”

Prik immediately realized that, although Chao Euangfah's voice when speaking with Princess Anilaphat sounded sweeter than speaking to Chao Muangram and The Grand Prince, it sounded so 'real' that Prik could feel it.

"Chiang Mai... is as beautiful as it is, Chao Euang.” Princess Anilaphat wisely answered, as Prik had anticipated. “Today, I’m able to see the city with great pleasure. Please don't blame yourself.”

“I just regret that I didn’t join.”

Chao Euangfah’s light brown eyes looked extremely sad, just as she had said.

“The problem is that The Vice Prince's car is tiny, Chao Euang.”

Princess Anilaphat said, giggling, but the look in Chao Euangfah's eyes looked like it needed more explanation.

“I don't deserve to sit next to you.”

“It's not like that, Chao Euang.” Prik’s prediction was precise; Princess Anilaphat was too vulnerable to reject people in a way that they couldn’t even look at each other. “It's just that our time doesn’t match.”

“I'm trying to think like that,” said Chao Euangfah with a calmer expression than before. “But I'm not sure.”

“Why are you so serious about this?”

Princess Anilaphat changed to sit cross-legged and put both hands together knee respectfully.

“I can't help but think that you’re trying to avoid me, not just these two days but since the Hua Hin trip.”

“...”

At this point, Princess Anilaphat had difficulty swallowing her sticky saliva down her throat.

“Is that true, isn’t it?…”

"It’s not like that, Chao Euang. I have many activities to play with and lots to do."

Princess Anilaphat looked silently into Chao Euangfah's light brown eyes for a long time, desiring to comfort the person before her and relieve her from worries.

“Anyway, you’re trying to avoid me.” This time, Chao Euangfah's voice sounded more solemn and depressing than ever.

*“Can you not think like that...”*

Princess Anilaphat's voice was extremely gentle and sweet; even Prik, who was listening from afar, was embarrassed that her face couldn't turn red.

“Did I express myself too clearly?”

Chao Euangfah asked out of nowhere before pursing her lips tightly into a straight line.

“What are you expressing?”

*“My obsession with you...”*

At this time, Chao Euangfah's voice sounded broken and vague, but it was so profound that Princess Anil couldn’t pretend that she hadn’t heard, as she had initially planned to do.

“...”

“I know...” Chao Euangfah raised her head and met Princess Anilaphat’s dark eyes, eyes filled with many feelings that she wanted to convey to Princess Anil. "I know it's evident... But I couldn’t restrain my behavior much because what I feel for you is so great that I can't hold it back.”

“...”

“I know that right now, I don't have the right.” Chao Euangfah suppressed a sob in her chest. “Mother has arranged Chao Muangram for me.”

“...”

“I just wanted to tell you to know.” “...”

“In every moment of my thoughts since the day I met you at the wedding of The Grand Prince two years ago..."

At this point, Chao Euangfah stretched out her beautiful, thin hand to caress the back of Princess Anilaphat's delicate hand, who, at this time, was still listening to her with a very gentle touch.

"Both while I was sleeping... and when I awake.” “...”

“All of them are yours, who possess them all.” “...”

“I know well that we can’t be together... both we’re close relatives and are women as well.”

Chao Euangfah sadly continued to speak as if she would never see Princess Anilaphat's face again.

“I just want to let you know.” “...”

“That, however, my life will change from now on… It doesn't matter who owns my body."

At this point, Chao Euangfah's clear tears continued to fall.

*“Chao Euang…”*

Princess Anilaphat wiped away the tears of her elder relatives in shock at not being able to do anything. Chao Euangfah stared at Princess Anil's beautiful face through her eyes that blurred with tears. She grabbed Princess Anil's hand and pressed it against her cheek before saying the last sentence in a voice filled with sobs.

.

.

.

“The owner of my heart will only be you…”

CHAPTER 39

# Silver And Gold Hairpin

“You dressed in a Lanna style like this...”

Pilantita's voice was soft when she reached out and brushed Princess Anilaphat’s hair of Princess Anilaphat and placed it behind her ear with a gentle touch.

*“So beautiful that I almost stop breathing...”* “Is it that much?” Princess Anilaphat laughed. “That much.”

Pilantita smiled before moving closer to kiss Princess Anil’s smooth cheeks, for she couldn't resist.

It was Princess Dararai’s idea to prepare traditional Lanna Thai costumes for visitors from Bangkok to wear to join the Khantoke party this evening.

Princess Anilaphat's radiant skin was even more white and smooth with a strap of indigo cloth; as for her sarong, it is dark purple, contrasting with grey. She tied her hair up to show off her beautiful face, resembling a god's sculpture. Her tinted full lips with light pink lipstick. The jewelry included a crescent-shaped blackened silver necklace, a matching onyx bracelet, and earrings surrounded by diamonds.

“I’d like to pin the hairpin for you.”

Pilantita opened a velvet box containing a tiered silver hairpin with silver tassels hanging from it and carefully pinned it on Princess Anilaphat’s hair bun.

As soon as Lady Pilantita finished pinning the hair bun, Princess Anilaphat's Lanna-style attire was closer to *'perfect.'*

“Then I’d like to pin a hairpin for you, too.”

Princess Anilaphat extended her hand to caress Lady Pilantita's upper arm affectionately. She opened another velvet box, which contained a crown-shaped gold pin with a Pikun flower pattern and pinned it in Pilantita's tied hair bun in a lovely and gentle gesture.

“You’re so beautiful today. It makes my heart pound so fast,” Princess Anilaphat said, raising Pilantita's chin to meet her eyes with affection. "Your sweet face is very suitable to dress like a Lanna girl.”

Princess Anilaphat didn’t exaggerate her words because Lady Pilantita's slender, small figure looked perfect with the lotus-colored strap that looked soft and smooth with her smooth skin, especially when paired with a dark purple sarong. Lady Pin's figure looks even slimmer and very nurturing.

“I heard this and felt as if the Lanna woman in your eyes is gorgeous.”

“Hmm,” Princess Anil laughed. “Why did you think so much?” “Well, you used the word sweet face, suitable to dress like a Lanna

girl.” Pilantita looked at Princess Anilaphat with an expectant look. “It is known that you saw Lanna girls have sweet faces.”

“Your logic is outstanding,” Princess Anilaphat said, giggling. “Do you want to ask me something?”

Pilantita's lips pursed, displeased when she saw that Princess Anilaphat had suddenly catched up on her.

“Last night I didn't spend one night with you because I had to follow my aunty to her friend’s palace...” Pilantita's two thin hands held Princess Anilaphat’s face closer to her face lovingly. “Are you a good girl?”

Princess Anilaphat laughed happily, thinking of Lady Pin with great affection. She stroked Pilantita's raven hair with her hand as if she were a little girl.

“I’m always your good girl…” Princess Anilaphat paused while speaking to swallow her sticky saliva down her throat with difficulty. “But Chao Euang may not be a very good girl to you.”

After Pilantita heard Princess Anilaphat's words, she immediately raised her head high in arrogance. Her sense was accurate, combined with Prik's reaction, which scratched her lips as if she wanted to tell her something all the time. Pilantita was even more confident that last night, there must have been some critical event related to Chao Euangfah.

“Are you planning to tell me?” Pilantita still raised her head to meet dark eyes that looked more mysterious than ever. "If you don't tell me... I don’t mind at all."

“If I don't tell you, you don’t mind, but you’ll be angry at me."

Princess Anilaphat's voice sounded so pleading and pampering that the person in front of her couldn’t help but let out a small smile.

“Anil, hurry up and tell me. Don't just act obliquely."

“Chao Euang asks for time to talk with me.” Princess Anilaphat's face frowned as she recalled last night’s events that still bothered her heart until now. “She accused me of avoiding her.”

“...”

“She apologizes for showing her infatuation with me so obviously.” “...”

“She said I possess her thoughts.” “...”

"Both while sleeping and when awake.” “...”

“Even if we aren't together, she just wants me to know I will always own her heart.”

“That’s enough, Anil.” Pilantita purses her lips tightly, almost bruised. “I can only handle up to here.”

“You’re not angry with me, right?”

Princess Anilaphat walks straight to embrace Lady Pilantita's small, fragile body from behind right when she sees that Lady Pin's face is ashen and bloodless.

me.”

“Why should I be angry at you? I’m the one who pressed you to tell

“...”

“But, to listen to it, it’s not a pleasant story to me.”

Pilantita bent down and kissed Princess Anilaphat's forearm, who

reached around and hugged her very lovingly. She looked blankly at the mark of her lipstick on the princess’s forearm for a moment before she dared to blurt out what she was curious about.

“So…” Pilantita tightened Princess Anil's embrace towards her even more. “What did you say to Chao Euangfah?”

“I haven’t replied to Chao Euang at all,” Princess Anilaphat said honestly. “because she didn't ask me a single word.”

“...”

“She just wanted to let me know, that’s it.”

“You should tell her you’re not on the same page with her.”

Under Pilantita's calm expression, her inside was smoking, as if lava was circulating, waiting to erupt one day.

“But she didn't ask. Besides, Chao Euang cried a lot, so I didn't know when to express my feelings.”

“Then... you must be **tired and comforting**.”

“I admit that I’m comforting Chao Euang.” Her sharp, dark eyes widened pleadingly, “but not to the point of being tired.”

### “Anil!”

Pilantita's low tone was powerful enough to make Princess Anilaphat immediately stop arguing with her.

“I will punish you.”

Pilantita's expression at this time didn’t seem to be joking. “Punish me for what? Since I already have told you everything.”

Princess Anilaphat's beautiful face now dimmed with the desire to plead with the person before her.

"Punish you that you didn't directly deny Chao Euang and still pretended to have an excuse that she didn't ask."

Pilantita said this as she went to grab something from her suitcase and held it tightly in her hand.

“Give me your hand, Anil.” Pilantita made her face, but her lips secretly made a shy smile. “Put on my amulet.”

Princess Anilaphat widely smiled when he saw Pilantita wearing a platinum ring with a small diamond set smoothly on the same level as the ring.

It is the most elegant and valuable platinum ring Princess Anilaphat has ever encountered.

“Khun Pin…” Princess Anilaphat's eyes filled with tears and delight. “Thank you.”

Pilantita carefully put the elegant ring on Princess Anilaphat's right ring finger with the same delight. She raised Princess Anil's hand and kissed it with love and loyalty.

“Why don’t you wear the ring on my left ring finger?”

“I don't want you to have trouble answering everyone's questions.” Pilantita caressed Princess Anilaphat's right hand, “but I also want to show my ownership.”

“...”

“I even wanted to tell the world that you gave yourself to me alone.” “If I want to change it to wear on my left ring finger, will I be able

to?”

“No, you can’t.” Pilantita was more stubborn than ever. “I’d like to

save more money first; then, I will find you a ring suitable for your left ring finger.”

“I’ll wait…” Princess Anilaphat bent down and lovingly kissed Lady Pilantita’s smooth white shoulder. “No matter how long, I’ll wait.”

Chao Fah Palace’s Khantoke party to welcome guests from Bangkok looked grand. Princess Dararai had conscripted her servants to prepare a spacious central courtyard, complete with Yi Peng lanterns that glowed brightly within. In the middle of the square was a raised stage with a large white linen cloth as a backdrop. The musicians were all set, and bright- faced dancers prepared various dance performances to welcome.

On both sides of the central courtyard, woven bamboo mats, overlaid with blackened silver bowls, intricately carved with four or five local dishes, including pork rinds, Hang Le curry, Om curry, Nam Prik Ong, grilled pork, fresh vegetables, and of course, sticky rice covered around.

Princess Dararai provided one Khantoke per guest for privacy, copying the Western style.

Therefore, both sides of the courtyard aligned with Khantoke in a long line. On the left are the seats of Princess Alisa, Prince Anantawut, and Lady Parvati, his wife, The Vice Prince, and Khun Ornida, his fiancée. Next were Princess Anilaphat and Lady Pilantita. On the right, in order, are Princess Dararai and Princess Padmika. Next come Chao Muangram and Chao Euangfah. Finally comes Prik, Plai, and P’Perm.

The Lanna dance performance was very entertaining for the visitors.

The Grand Prince, who was already sensitive to Lanna's arts and culture, kept praising it.

When the performances ended, the conversation between the relatives officially began.

“Today, Anil, my niece, is wonderful,” Princess Dararai said, praising Princess Anilaphat’s look no stop. “I prepared an indigo strap, thinking that it would suit you very well, but I didn't expect you would be so gorgeous as this.”

“Thank you, Aunty.”

Princess Anilaphat answered Princess Dararai with a bright smile. “Is that the hairpin I gave you the last time? It is too precious to be

with someone as precious as you.”

“You are praising me too much, and soon I’ll float away.”

Princess Anilaphat's conversation sparked laughter from everyone; the only exception was Chao Euangfah, who could only secretly look at Princess Anilaphat's beautiful face without any discussion.

“I agree with you.” Prince Anon subtly intervened in the conversation. “Anil and Khun Pin look outstanding in Lanna girl attire, Auntie.”

"That's right, The Vice Prince. Is the gold pin that Khun Pin is wearing the one I gave you?"

“Yes, Aunty.” Naturally, it was Princess Anilaphat who came forward for Lady Pilantita. “I lent her a hairpin to match the Lanna attire.”

Pilantita secretly exhaled in relief while Chao Euangfah glanced at Khun Pin's gold hairpin in doubt.

Meanwhile, some eyes secretly observed everything happening in front of them meticulously. It was Princess Padmika’s stern eyes.

The silver and gold hairpin is a valuable item given by Princess Dararai to her beloved niece, Princess Anilphat; when it is on someone else's hair bun, it certainly doesn't seem appropriate.

Not to mention the platinum ring decorated with small diamonds smoothly set into the body; it caught Princess Padmika’s eye.

Moreover, Princess Padmika had never seen Princess Anilaphat wear this ring before... How couldn’t she have any doubts?

“Every woman looks more beautiful when she dresses in Lanna attire, Your Highness.”

Finally, Chao Muangram spoke, but it was a worthless conversation from Chao Euangfah's point of view. In her eyes, attire doesn’t make a person any more beautiful, but a person who is already beautiful, no matter what kind of attire they wear, is always attractive to look at.

Even though she was crazy and infatuated with Princess Anilaphat, who was dressed in a Lanna girl's outfit till she had to look secretly, that doesn’t mean that the fascination with Princess Anilaphat in her casual attire, such as a white shirt and short knee-length pants has diminished.

“If you wish Anil to be less beautiful, you might get her to dance.”

Prince Anantawut teased his youngest sister with affection. “I immediately can think of a monkey show, brother.”

Princess Anilaphat said and laughed, causing laughter from almost everyone in the conversation.

“Anil should just sit still. You look more elegant than go dancing,” Princess Dararai said to defend her favorite niece. “So, can you eat the food? There's only Northern food.”

Princess Dararai asks her youngest niece with affection.

“It's not just that I can eat it, Aunty. It was very delicious and just right for me.”

This is the real Princess Anilaphat, Prik could only admire her overlord in her heart.

Prik still enjoys observing people non-stop.

Whether it was Lady Parvati’s eyes looking at Prince Anantawut with passion or even The Vice Prince's eyes staring intently at The Grand Prince, Prince Anantawut's eyes looked very arrogantly at Chao Muangram. Chao Muangram's eyes fixed on the face of Chao Euangfah. Meanwhile, the eyes of Chao Euangfah only focused on the beautiful look of Princess Anilaphat.

Fortunately, Princess Anilaphat's eyes were only for Lady Pilantita, and Lady Pilantita secretly looked at Princess Anilaphat only.

The cycle of Prik’s observation ends there.

Nevertheless, there’s one pair of eyes that Prik neglected. Princess Padmika’s eyes.

That keeps on observantly staring at Princess Anilaphat’s forearm.

Princess Anilaphat's right forearm was stained by pale lipstick that hadn't been completely wiped off.

Moreover, the color is the same as her niece’s lipstick. Other than that.

Pilantita's smooth, white, delicate shoulders looked no different.

When her thin shoulders were stained with someone's expensive light pink lipstick, it was quite a surprise.

CHAPTER 40

# The Queen’s Command

“We need to talk, **Lady Pilantita**.”

Princess Padmika spoke in a low, stern voice as soon as she took her first steps onto the floor of the Bua Palace's reception hall.

Pilantita's heart dropped to her feet.

How many years had Aunty called her by her full name like this?

The last time Pilantita heard it was probably years ago when she ranked her faculties in university entrance exams. At that time, Aunty was very angry that other than the first university, Pilantita had chosen to enter the Faculty of Arts at a famous university in Bangkok; the other universities she chose were in other provinces. Luckily, her test scores were in the first place; otherwise, until now, Aunty might still be angry enough to avoid looking at her again.

“Yes, Aunty.”

Pilantita responded to her aunt's command in a low, broken voice. She followed up to the reading room, now converted into her own office; Aunty was already waiting on the wooden chair in the corner of the room Pilantita had reserved for guests.

“Please take a seat, Khun Pin.”

Princess Padmika extended her hand and invited Pilantita to sit opposite her. The young woman stood still with her head bowed and looking at her feet as if she had not heard Princess Padmika's words.

### “I said, sit down.”

Princess Padmika spoke with a voice that emphasized every word. Pilantita was startled and slowly sank into the chair opposite Aunty with no strength.

“You’re so stubborn with me these days.”

“...”

“Don’t you love… don’t you respect me anymore?

Her voice sounded dull and lifeless on the surface, but Pilantita could feel the pain that her aunty hides in those words.

“No, Aunty.” Pilantita raised her eyes to meet her aunt's sharp eyes, feeling guilty. “There’s no way I will love and respect you less.”

“Really?”

Princess Padmika glanced her misty, pained eyes towards her niece, whom she had raised since she was a girl until she grew up to be a woman who was perfect in almost every way.

“Really, Aunty.”

Pilantita's big, clear brown eyes showed no sign of lying.

“If you love me, then why do you do this?” Princess Padmika bit her lips tightly in a straight line with restraint. “Why do you expect the untouchable and allow yourself to head over heels like this, Lady Pilantita?”

At this time, Pilantita's eyes widened to her max; her body began to tremble; her brain was numb as if someone had poured boiling oil over her head.

“What do you mean, Aunty?”

“The matter has reached this point. You’re still going to pretend to be ignorant!?”

Aunty's resonant voice seemed to force Pilantita's brain to turn white and pale even more than before. At this time, the girl could only lower her head and look at the two hands pressed together on her lap.

"In the past, you saw me as a fool who knew nothing, right?" “No, Aunty.”

“I just pretended not to know, in case you can think about it somehow..."

"..."

"Please accept it, Pilantita." "..."

"**Good!** Since you don't directly confess, I’ll sort things out individually. Is it good or not?”

“...”

“The first matter is that you’re not modest. You aim for a higher rank person (She's out of your league) ..." Princess Padmika swallowed her sticky saliva difficulty down her throat. "Haven’t I taught you anything about this? **Who are you? Who is she?** Why do you put yourself on the same level as her like that?"

“You have. Nevertheless, I don’t keep it in mind nor even remember, but I cannot control my mind to follow.”

Pilantita's first tears fell silently, but this time, it seemed that no matter how many tears were shed, they could not resist Princess Padmika's anger and disappointment.

“Second matter, it's wrong that you don't stop! Feelings of love and infatuation can arise with anyone or anytime, but if you can restrain yourself, the whole matter wouldn’t have gotten to this point.”

“...”

Pilantita wept silently. The girl squeezed her hand tightly; her two eyes looked blank as if her whole world had collapsed.

“The third matter is it's wrong to be careless and let yourself go to the point of having a deep relationship with each other.” Princess Padmika's voice trailed off. “Is this true?”

“...”

Pilantita couldn’t answer this question of her aunty, but silence is the answer that is explained clearly in every story.

“Why did you have such **courage**?” This time, it was Princess Padmika who had tears coming out unbearably. “What did I do wrong not to teach and preach to my niece to this extent?”

At this point, Pilantita couldn't hold back; she sobbed violently, feeling highly guilty about Aunty.

“It's not your fault; it's my fault. I let myself go because I was crazy and obsessed. Please don't blame yourself, and do not weep for your wicked niece.”

“Why couldn’t I weep, Pilantita?” Princess Padmika used her hand to wipe away the tears from her eloquent face with a fragility and weakness that Pilantita had never seen before, “Did you know how much I devoted to teaching and raising you? I wish for you to grow up most beautifully, to know right and wrong, to know thankfulness."

“...”

“Then why has the matter escalated to this point?” “...”

“The fourth matter, it was wrong for you to accept her ring and even wear it on your left ring finger, even though you knew how deep its meaning was.”

Princess Padmika's tears had dried up, but Pilantita's guilt was not

over.

“The fifth matter is that it was wrong to be brave to offer her a ring.

The only point that I can't accept is that. I am furious, Lady Pilantita.” “Aunty.”

Pilantita rose from the chair opposite Princess Padmika to sit beside her aunt's knee, feeling very guilty.

“Answer me… are you presumptuous enough to give a ring to reserve her?”

“...”

“Aren't you!?”

“I’m sincerely sorry, Aunty. Please forgive me.”

Pilantita reached her hands out to touch Princess Padmika's feet before sobbing until she was shaking.

“I just foolishly thought that If I give a ring to reserve, Princess Anil might belong to me one day.”

“You’re such a fool, Pilantita…” “I’m sincerely sorry, aunty….”

“Even if you make a hundred apologies to me, it can’t fix anything.” “...”

“Since everything has already happened, we can’t go back in time and fix anything, but we can still find a solution to get everything back in shape.”

“What do you mean?”

“You need to have a fiancé.” “Aunty… I.”

Pilantita started to sob until shaken again.

“Don't think tears will help this time, Lady Pilantita.” Princess Padmika narrowed her eyes and looked at her niece, who was bowing on her knees with cold eyes like never before. “However, you must be engaged.”

“I can’t…”

Pilantita shook her head rapidly as if Princess Padmika's words were too irritating to listen to.

*"Can you not be stubborn with me again?"*

Due to Princess Padmika's voice being too cold to be stubborn, Pilantita could only accept the words with tears in her eyes.

“Yes…”

"I've already looked for one... after all, it must be Lord Kuakiat.”

Princess Padmika spoke while rhythmically tapping her index on the round table before her thinking.

“Aunty, why does it have to be Khun Kua?”

Pilantita sobbed so hard that she almost lost her breath.

“Then what is wrong with Khun Kua? He is the son of my best friend, a close official of The Vice Prince. His appearance is more outstanding than anyone else, and he’s well-educated, has a good family background, and looks more suitable for you than anyone else.”

“But I don’t love him…” Pilantita argued in a faint voice.

**“Love?!”** Princess Padmika slammed her hand against the table so loudly that Pilantita was startled. “**Can the person that you love the most be touched?** Have you forgotten who you are? Most importantly, she’s a woman just like you.”

Princess Padmika's face twisted with pain when told the reason why Pilantita 'couldn't love' was because Princess Padmika herself had repeated those words until she had memorized them in the same way.

“If there is another Princess who is worthy, I’d certainly not deny the matter of matching with you, but there was no one worthy enough when the young men had betrothed and engaged. Other than that, you have to wed as a second wife, and I can’t bear to allow that.”

“...”

“Even though Khun Kua has only the rank of Lord, however, he is still equal to you.”

“...”

“Your partner must be Khun Kua only.” “...”

“But even that is not enough.” At this time, Princess Padmika's voice sounded extremely decisive. “You must stop...”

“...”

“From now on…” Princess Padmika held her face high with pride. “You don't have to take care of Princess Anil’s snacks and meals anymore. I'll let Mae Koi take care of it."

Hearing this, Pilantita immediately raised her head to meet her aunt's eyes. This time, her brown eyes filled with pleading.

"And don't spend the night with Princess Anilaphat again."

“...”

“From now on, the Pine Palace is a forbidden place for you.”

By this time, Pilantita had been bowing down to prostrate at her aunt's feet without stopping.

“Aunty, aunty, aunty,” Pilantita sobbed until shaken. “Please don't do this to me.”

“...”

“Please have mercy on me…” “...”

“If I don’t see Princess Anil’s face.” “...”

*“I must have suffocated to death…”*

Pilantita fell at the feet of Princess Padmika and sobbed as if she would die; nevertheless, Princess Padmika only raised her face arrogantly as she said in a dull voice.

"Let it be known right here..." “...”

.

.

.

*“I’ll wait and see if you will suffocate to death in front of me or*

*not.”*

CHAPTER 41

# News Announcement

“Princess Padmika would like to see you, my lady.”

Bua, a close servant informed Princess Alisa, who was talking with The Grand Prince and Princess Anilaphat regarding The King’s birthday party preparations that will take place at the end of next month.

“Please go invite her to come to this room.”

Princess Alisa was referring to the reading room of her eldest son's Burapha Palace, which was both grand and spacious. Therefore, it has been used as a necessary meeting room on many occasions.

“Yes, my lady.”

Bua accepted the command and rushed out of the room immediately. “That's strange. Normally, your aunty Pad has never met me on

holiday mornings like this before.”

Princess Alisa turned to address to her eldest son and youngest daughter suspiciously. Nevertheless, neither the princess nor the prince had any doubts, seeing that it was entirely normal for Princess Padmika to have business to discuss with their mother at a time when preparing for such an important event.

Until both of them looked over and saw Pilantita unwillingly follow Princess Padmika with a sorrowful look into the room, both the princess and the prince wondered about Princess Padmika’s reason for coming to see Mother during that time.

“Your Highness…”

Princess Padmika and Pilantita both curtsy Princess Alisa in a respectful gesture. Princess Alisa smiled and extended her hand, inviting Princess Padmika and Pilantita to sit on the luxuriously arranged guest chairs in the reading room.

Both Princess Padmika and Pilantita were quite shocked when they found out that there were not only Princess Alisa and Prince Anantawut there, but Princess Anilaphat was also there in the reading room of the Burapha Palace.

Pilantita secretly glanced at Princess Anilaphat, who was in a white dress decorated with navy blue and light blue patterns. Her thin waist has a small black belt, her hair is loose and long down to her shoulders, and her full lips have dark red lipstick. Sitting with crossed legs on a long sofa next to her mother looked so graceful that it was difficult to capture.

*Nevertheless, it is this problematic tangible thing that Pilantita so longs for...*

“Is something serious? Your gesture seemed strangely disturbed.” “I’m not at all anxious, sister.” Princess Padmika raised her face to

meet the older woman's eyes. "I just have something to announce to you." “Please tell me, I’m listening.”

Princess Alisa meant as she said, for after all, Princess Padmika had never made such an agitated expression before because, in the past, Princess Padmika had always had a calm and stable personality.

She waved her hand for all the servants to leave the reading room quickly. After that, The Grand Prince went to shut all the doors carefully, knowing what his mother wanted.

“Lord Kuakiat came to talk about getting engaged to Lady Pin, Your Highness.”

Princess Padmika raised her head and answered Princess Alisa before casting her eyes on Princess Anilaphat momentarily. Her beautiful face now looked solemn like she had never seen before.

Princess Anilaphat cast her eyes at Pilantita in a moment that almost overlapped with Princess Padmika's following sentence. Still, Pilantita just kept her head down and looked at her own two hands clasped tightly in her lap.

“The engagement time is very short. I'm afraid it's not appropriate because, during that time, the palace must prepare for the birthday

celebration of The King.”

“Is this the announcement?” Princess Alisa laughed. “You can do whatever it should, according to the auspicious time, regarding the date and time close to The King's birthday, as long as it's not the same day, I don't see that being a problem. It's even better that there will be auspicious events in the palace next to each other.”

“Hearing that, I feel much better.”

Princess Padmika's face became much more relaxed as soon as Princess Alisa finished her word, but Princess Anilaphat's attitude was in the opposite direction.

Her beautiful slender brow was frowned upon; her light skin was red as if she had a fever, her full lips pursed in a straight line, and her sharp dark eyes now looked as calm and unmoving as the surface of a deep well.

Is this the reason why Princess Anil hasn’t seen Pilantita for over a week? There was only P'Koi, who prepared food and snacks; when she asked where P'Koi's boss had gone, there was no answer for her.

At first, Princess Anilaphat understood that Lady Pin might have something to worry about, like a young woman who felt neglected; therefore, she had to ask Prik to send a small letter to reconcile like the past, but Prik walked back and forth without even a single letter in reply to her.

The matter was much more severe than Princess Anil had expected.

*“Why must you be in such a hurry, Aunty?”*

At this time, Princess Anilaphat's cold voice attracted all the attention to her. Nevertheless, the first person who dared to give protest to her was Princess Alisa.

“Anil, why did you say that? There is nothing bad about Khun Kua.” “There is indeed nothing bad about Khun Kua,” Princess Anilaphat

ordered, even though in her heart she could think of thousands of disadvantages of Lord Kuakiat. “Nevertheless, the two of them had never seen each other before. Why did they have to get engaged so soon?”

“How can you say they haven’t seen each other before? I have seen him go in and out of Bua Palace for many years. He knows the custom,

approaches the adults, not doing anything distasteful or ugly.”

Princess Alisa gave a long speech, wishing that her youngest daughter would think like her and stop thinking and saying nonsense that didn't seem to have any benefit to anyone.

On the contrary… not only does her beloved daughter not stop, but her following sentence is also more profound.

“It wouldn’t be called seeing each other, Mother. It’s called the satisfaction of Khun Kua alone. He liked Khun Pin's appearance and family background, so he approaches, which forces the other person to have no choice because he chose to approach an adult.”

*“Anil…”*

Prince Anantawut, seated beside Princess Anilaphat, reached out and touched his sister's elbow, wanting to dissuade her, but Princess Anilaphat's back straightened immediately, showing no signs of surrender.

“Then there’s no difference from women being a product for men to choose; just talking a few words a month would he have the courage to propose to engage?”

**“Anil!”** Princess Alisa's voice, which echoed throughout the reading room, indicates her anger that no one had ever seen from her in ages. “Don't talk disrespectfully to your aunt like that.”

Princess Padmika gently exhaled while Pilantita's body began to tremble uncontrollably; she kept her head still and pursed her lips so tightly that they nearly bruised.

“Anil is probably familiar with Western culture, where before deciding to be a couple, one must learn each other's temperaments first, and most importantly, it must be voluntary on both sides, Mother.”

Prince Anantawut said, unable to bear it when he saw his younger sister, whom he loved like the eldest daughter, be scolded by his mother for the first time.

“Western traditions should be left with the Westerners. Why would it be a headache to practice it in our city? If a man and woman are suitable for each other in appearance, status, and family background like this, why

should they deeply know each other much? When they finally get married, they will learn love each other.”

“What if they’re married and still don't fall in love?” Princess Anilaphat's beautiful face arrogantly lifted. “Who will be responsible for the rest of Khun Pin's life, Mother?”

**“Anil!”** This time, it was Prince Anantawut who prohibited his younger sister. When he saw Princess Alisa starting to search for a balsam from her bag, she caused a stir. “Don't be so stubborn. The matter had reached this point, and Aunty Pad had considered it carefully. Don't let your reasonings interfere with other people's decisions; people have different reasons for their actions.”

Princess Anilaphat heard her eldest brother's words but remained silent momentarily before returning to meet eyes with Princess Padmika. She was silent for a long time and then spoke up again.

*“Is this engagement your idea?”*

Princess Anilaphat's beautiful eyes continued to stare at Princess Padmika's sharp eyes, showing no signs of giving in.

“These are all the needs of young couples.” “Does this mean that it is Khun Pin's wish?” “...”

Pilantita remained silent as if the debate of the people in this room was not related to her.

“Of course it does.”

Princess Padmika seized the opportunity to answer on her niece's behalf to repay her niece without the slightest hesitation.

**“Is it true, Aunty?”** Princess Anilaphat replied to Princess Padmika with earnest anticipation in her eyes. “One thing I know for sure: this is not Khun Pin's wish.”

At this time, both Princess Alisa and Prince Ananwut's eyes widened in surprise. Since time immemorial, no matter how clever and talkative

Princess Anilaphat was, she was never aggressive with people who were older than her.

Why did Princess Anilaphat look so different this time? “To say that would be like you’re accusing me of lying.”

Princess Padmika's face immediately became solemn because she hadn’t prepared to face Princess Anilaphat in this situation before.

*“I certainly don't mean like that, aunty.”* Princess Anilaphat's voice softened, but her sharp eyes flared like she was looking for a reason. “I say according to the cloth (Note: to say according to the cloth is a Thai idiom, means to say as it is supposed to be).”

“What’s your cloth? Will it be the same cloth that I saw?”

“That piece of cloth of mine represents Khun Pin's feelings for Khun Kua,” Princess Anilaphat smiled coldly. “It is indeed rough woven cloth.”

“...”

*“Khun Pin’s feelings towards Khun Kua are empty…”*

“...”

*“And now Aunty is trying to take that cloth and dye it any color you*

*like.”*

Princess Padmika's heart fluttered when she heard Princess

Anilaphat's words because she knew what she was doing to her only niece. It was no different from the accusations made by Princess Anil.

“Nevertheless, the piece of cloth that I saw was the piece that was the feeling of Khun Kua towards Lady Pin. I saw that it was a fine, expensive silk that was full of value that was worthy of my niece.”

When avoiding considering a new piece of cloth, Princess Padmika wouldn’t have to lie even for half of it.

Princess Anilaphat only smiled ruefully before meeting Princess Padmika's sharp eyes; she looked so calm that Pilantita didn't even dare to breathe.”

“So then ... Can you see the cloth representing my feelings towards Khun Pin?”

Princess Anilaphat's statement attracted all eyes to stare at her disbelievingly.

"If you haven't noticed... permit me to explain.” Princess Anilaphat smiled gently at Princess Padmika; "My feelings towards Khun Pin..."

"..."

“It is a cloth woven from gold and silver strands, one strand at a time, creating an intricate and delicate pattern.”

“...”

*“I spent more than a half my life tirelessly weaving it myself... for so long to shape them.”*

“...”

*“Nevertheless, at this time, it was as if you were tearing that*

*precious cloth without consideration. Even worse, you threw the cloth on the ground and crushed it with both of your feet.”*

### “Anil!”

This time, both Princess Alisa and Prince Anantawut suddenly exclaimed at the same time, significantly when predicted that *'What's what'* from the conversation just now. Princess Alisa had to inhale the balsam more frequently without pretending. While The Grand Prince supported his mother with concern, he still couldn't help but get involved.

“Stop talking nonsense.” “I only speak the truth.”

Princess Anilaphat spoke without fear of anything while Pilantita raised her eyes to convey her request.

*‘Please say no more words.’*

It is not that Princess Anilaphat doesn’t understand the message that the person sitting opposite her wants to tell; nevertheless, at this time, she had made a decisive decision to move the chess that either was unable to be taken by the entire board, or maybe it would survive and barely win.

“What do you mean, Anil?”

Princess Alisa, still inhaling the balsam to maintain consciousness, asked her youngest daughter. However, at this time, she knew something so clear that Princess Alisa had no hope.

“I mean, if there should be someone suitable for Khun Pin.”

Princess Anilaphat turned her face to meet her mother's eyes with pleading eyes.

*“That person should be me, not Khun Kua…”*

### “That’s ridiculous.”

Princess Alisa said, wishing that everything was just a matter of imagination.

“How could that be possible?” Princess Alisa turned to look at both The Grand Prince and Princess Padmika as if asking for help. “Anil is a woman; Khun Pin is also a woman. How can you be a spouse?”

“Mother, please be patient. Anil is still young and spoiled; I’ll negotiate with her myself.”

The Grand Prince embraced Princess Alisa with an expression of great concern while Pilantita held back her sobs until her body trembled. However, Princess Anilaphat still raised her face even more, locking eyes with Princess Padmika, remaining silent for a long time as if no one was willing to give in to anyone.

“How can I be patient, Anan? From time immemorial, whatever Anil wants to do, she wants, if it’s her desire, she never hesitates to do whatever it is to get it.”

Princess Alisa, in the arms of The Grand Prince, was in turmoil for her young daughter in a way that no one had ever seen before.

“Anil!” The Grand Prince had no choice, so he asked his younger sister to turn her attention to him. “This time, Anil must admit that the story is very impossible. No matter where you turn to look, I only see a dead end. Therefore, there is only one way out.”

“...”

*“Which you have to give up.”*

The Grand Prince was reluctant to say so, even though inside he was seriously protesting that if the younger sister wished for anything, even if it were the moon and stars, he would struggle to find it, but what she wants is many times simpler than the moon and stars.

The prince had to pretend to ignore that wish.

Princess Anilaphat looked at her brother in pain because even if the whole world didn't understand her, she still expected her brother to understand.

The Grand Prince saw his favored youngest sister’s sight but clenched his lips tightly in contemplation.

“How could I give up, brother.” “...”

“I wasn’t born to endure to see my right is to become someone else's before my eyes like that.”

“...”

“Didn’t you teach me to demand my rights to the utmost?” “Nevertheless, in this matter, it appears that I won’t be able to please

you,” Princess Alisa spoke as soon as she saw Prince Anantawut's eyes soften in response to his younger sister's words. “If it were anything else, I’d conform you to anything; you know that I love you more than my own life.”

“...”

“Lady Pin is a woman just like you. I can’t see a way for her to be your spouse. How will you marry each other? No one done it.”

“I don't want to wed to embarrass you. I only wish to be with Khun Pin until we are old. Can’t I do that, Mother?"

At this time, Princess Anilaphat touched Princess Alisa's wrists like a young girl begging her mother for snacks.

“It’s impossible, you’re a royalty. One day, you will have to marry another royal family. Father is looking for a suitable partner for you.”

Princess Alisa spoke about The King intending to make her youngest daughter slightly afraid of her father.

*On the contrary…*

“In that case, I’ll resign from my royal status to end all the matter.”

**“Anil!”** Princess Alisa exclaimed, completely unconscious. “Do you know what you are saying?”

“I know... and to do that, I’ll resign from my royal status and take Khun Pin away to live elsewhere.”

Immediately after her words, Princess Anilaphat stood up without any fear. Still, Pilantita moved from her chair to prostrate herself at Princess Anilaphat’s feet before sobbing, unable to hold it in.

“Princess Anil… please don’t say that.”

Pilantita touched Princess Anilaphat's feet cherishingly, even though she kept crying until she could barely speak.

“Do not abandon your royal status for me... don't do that.” “...”

“I will marry…”

.

.

.

.

*“I will marry Khun Kua.”*

CHAPTER 42

# Anger

*“I will marry Khun Kua.”*

Pilantita spoke and sobbed until it was incomprehensible, but still, all words resounded in Princess Anil's ears. It was as if Pilantita was whispering into her ear.

“What did you say… Khun Pin?” Princess Anilaphat looked at the young woman prostrating at her feet, unable to believe her eyes. She bends down and sits on the ground before using both hands to support Lady Pilantita 's thin shoulders gently. “Khun Pin, you don't have to force yourself like this, you know?”

At this time, no answer came out from Pilantita's mouth. She kept shaking her head as tears fell down her face.

“Regarding us, I’ll ask my father himself.”

After Princess Anilaphat’s words, Pilantita sobbed even more until she threw up.

“Don't do that, please don't sacrifice yourself like that, no matter what, I will marry Khun Kua.”

When she saw Pilantita's stubborn attitude, Princess Anilaphat's beautiful face suddenly turned pale without the color of blood; she slowly raised her body to stand, her back straight, her two hands tightly clenched until they turned light red before she spoke in a low broken voice.

“Why did you give up so easily?” “...”

*“Is this your love… Pilantita?"*

*.*

*.*

*.*

*“This is all my fault… please forgive me.”*

This time, Pilantita bowed at Princess Anilaphat’s feet before crying her heart out.

"Don't prostrate me... I’m not a goddess who can cast anything to anyone.”

“...”

“I’m a human just like you… I have flesh, blood, a heart, and experiencing the same pain and suffering.”

After she’d spoken, Princess Anilaphat quickly took her feet from Pilantita's grasp until the bottom of the skirt fluttered against Pilantita's face, which was wet with tears. She hurriedly walked out of the reading room of the Burapha Palace and towards the Front Palace with a gesture of utmost anger.

Pilantita, who still crouched on the room floor, continued to cry her eyes out. Prince Anantawut held Princess Alisa, who was inactive on the sofa, affectionately and gently.

As for Princess Padmika, she felt in a dilemma.

On the one hand, her heart was relieved when she noticed that Princess Anilaphat could no longer push forward with her relationship with Pilantita.

But on the other hand, she felt sorry for her niece, who looked as if she was about to *'suffocate to death'* as she once said.

By the time The Grand Prince was able to find his younger sister, it was late in the afternoon; in fact, Princess Anilaphat was in a place that wasn’t difficult to predict at all; at this time, Princess Anil stood and looked blankly at the window in the reading room of the Front Palace.

“Are you here? I'm looking for you, Anil.”

“Where can I go?” Her face was beautiful and calm, her mood challenging to guess. “Only living in a narrow world of tight palace gates

like this.”

“You’re right,” Prince Anantawut bowed his face and looked at the ground while trying to smile weakly. “More difficult than that is that the people's minds here are just as narrow.”

“...”

“I was like that also just a while ago.” Prince Anan raised his head and looked blankly out the window in the same gesture as his younger sister. "I'm sorry I wasn't able to protect you earlier."

“Don't blame yourself.” Princess Anilaphat glanced her eyes at the broad shoulders of her elder brother before making a long exhale. “You only chose to protect me differently.”

The Grand Prince's eyes suddenly became weep as he hadn’t expected that his younger sister wouldn’t be angry and blame him for choosing to lean towards mother rather than towards herself.

“You’re very generous.” The Grand Prince's voice was ragged as if the wind was blowing. “Moreover, you’re the bravest person I’ve ever met.”

“Huh?” Princess Anilaphat just laughed. “What’s the benefit of being courageous? Khun Pin told herself she would marry someone else.”

“Khun Pin said that because she was thinking of you.” “Thinking of me… or thinking of my royal status?”

Prince Anantawut reached out and faintly touched his younger sister’s thin shoulder with a soft touch before speaking in a very soft and gentle voice.

“Sister, even though I am an outsider, it’s seen that Khun Pin loves you more than she loves herself.”

“I used to think like that,” Princess Anil shook her shoulder casually. “But right now, I'm not sure…”

“...”

“How’s mother doing?”

“Not good; she’s still busy using the inhaler; now she is sleeping.”

“I’m such an ungrateful daughter.” “You are just claiming your rights.” “Then how’s Aunty Pad doing?”

“She is as strong as ever,” Prince Anantawut smiled softly. “In the midst of Khun Pin's crying her eyes out and mother's call for an inhaler, it seemed that Aunty Pad is more conscious than anyone else.”

“Did Lady Pin cry that much?”

Princess Anilaphat raised her brow high suspiciously.

“Anil, please know that after you left the room, Khun Pin kept crying until she lost consciousness.”

Hearing this, Princess Anilaphat immediately turned her face to meet the eyes of The Grand Prince. Her sharp, dark eyes were now dull and filled with a glimmer of confusion.

“Is that so…”

“Of course, it was like that. I had to carry and lie Lady Pin on the sofa for Aunty Pad to provide first aid for quite a while. When she woke up, she was dull and refused to speak, so Aunty Pad supported her and returned to the Bua Palace just a while ago.”

“...”

Princess Anilaphat just listened to her Grand Prince's words quietly and without any movement. The only movement is her ring turning worn on her right ring finger back and forth mindlessly.

*“Anil…”*

Prince Anan spoke out his younger sister's name in a voice filled with trembling when he looked and saw very clearly that Princess Anilaphat's behavior seemed absent-minded elsewhere. He could see through a young woman in front of him with the utmost sorrow that she didn’t know how to express herself; since time immemorial, no one had ever seen Princess Anilaphat’s tears even just once.

Even The Vice Prince had said, ‘Anil does not cry.’ “...”

“If you want to cry, please let it out; no one will say you’re weak.”

.

.

.

*“I can’t compete with Khun Kua, brother.”*

Finally, the first drop of tears came down her clear cheeks. Just then, Prince Anan embraced his younger sister, hugging her into his chest with care. It was as if Princess Anil was a very fragile piece of glass that was ready to break at any time.

“How can not being able to compete? My sister is superior in every

way.”

“Only because Khun Kua is a male…” Princess Anil had difficulty

holding back her sobs. "I have nothing to compete against."

Prince Anan's heart ached violently, as if someone had taken a hammer and smashed it mercilessly. He tightened his embrace even more when he spoke to comfort his younger sister, who he always considered like his eldest daughter.

“How can being a man be superior to you? As long as Khun Pin's heart remains firmly for you. You’re always superior.”

“...”

“Moreover, Khun Kua still has weaknesses, I'm sure.” “...”

“I just have to prove it for sure first. Anil, please wait for me.”

“Is that Anil?”

As soon as Princess Alisa awoke, she saw that her youngest daughter was sitting beside her bed; she grabbed Princess Anilaphat's hand tightly.

“Can you come give me a hug?”

Princess Anilaphat obediently nodded while moving her body towards her mother so she could hug her quickly. Princess Alisa embraced her daughter's delicate body and cuddled her in her arms very lovingly, and she kissed Princess Anilaphat as if she were just a little girl.

“Please forgive me for being so aggressive towards you in the late morning.”

Princess Anilaphat tightens her embrace sweetly and pleadingly. “I can’t be angry with you…” Princess Alisa spoke before bending

down to give a big kiss on Princess Anilaphat's clear cheeks. “However, you should never speak of renouncing your royal status again.”

“...”

“Can you promise me?”

Princess Anilaphat only gave Mother a wry smile but didn’t say anything in response.

“Hearing that, I almost suffocated to death.” “...”

“You’re my heart and your father’s heart, don’t you know?”

“Whatever father and mother wish from me, no matter how hard it is, I’m willing to do it.”

Princess Anilaphat moved her body away from the embrace to make eye contact with her mother easily.

“Having to leave the country to study alone since I was a little kid and barely knew a thing, l did it. When I returned, mother didn’t want me to practice the profession I studied; fearing that I would be in dire straits, I continued my studies to become a teacher like father and mother intended me to be.”

“...”

“Why is the only thing I asked for… mother couldn't give me in return?"

“…”

“So, what is the point of having such a high rank if I cannot grab what I desire?”

“Anil… what you desire is inappropriate for you.”

“How inappropriate is that? Is it so easy to meet the person I love, Mother?”

“...”

“Then, please search for a man who is worth for me. When you can find the one who I can love with same rank or superior to me…”

“Only then I will completely forget Lady Pilantita from my heart.”

*.*

*.*

*.*

*.*

*“Otherwise, don't expect that in this entire life, I’ll be willing to marry anyone to waste my time.”*

CHAPTER 43

# Lady Of the Bedchamber

“I heard they already had the auspicious date and time right, Prik?”

Suddenly, Princess Anilaphat, who was currently sitting reading on a single sofa in her bedroom at the Front Palace, asked a nonspecific question to Prik.

“Yes, my lady.”

Prik answered before bowing her head. At this time, her umber eyes didn't seem to contact Princess Anilaphat's sad eyes because she feared she would be so sorry for Princess Anil that she couldn’t hold back her tears.

“When’s the engagement?”

Princess Anil continued to ask questions without taking her eyes off the textbook in her hand at all.

“Three days from today, my lady.”

“Oh…” Princess Anilaphat raised a smile to the corners of her lips.

Nevertheless, her gloomy eyes are noticeable. “As quick as Aunty Pad’s desire.”

“They said that this is an auspicious date and time.” Prik smiled dryly at this time.

“The Bua Palace at this time must be busy.”

“Not at all.” At this point, Prik kept moving her body around like a restless person. “The engagement ceremony will be held in the royal hall here at the Front Palace.”

Princess Anilaphat suddenly lifts her face from the textbook to meet Prik's eyes in surprise.

“Is it being held here?”

“Yes, my lady. It was The King's idea,” Prik glanced with a twitching eye, not knowing how to behave.

“Huh?,” Princess Anilaphat hoarsely laughed, “Suddenly, I felt that the vast Sawetawarit Palace had no place left for me to sit or stand anymore.”

“During this time, is it a good idea for you to return and stay at the Pine Palace?”

“I can’t, Prik. During this time, my mother came to sleep with me every night. She won't let me get away anywhere."

“So, how about to rush to build Thaksin Palace then?”

Hearing Prik speak so innocently, Princess Anil laughed for the first time in several days.

“You just kept talking,” Princess Anilaphat closed the textbook before turning to talk with Prik more seriously than before. “Taksin Palace was the idea of The King, not my desire.”

“The King said to build it for you to stay, my lady.”

“Probably good, too. If Khun Kua marries and come to stay at the Bua Palace, I wouldn’t be able to endure living in the Pine Palace and seeing such harrowing images daily.” Princess Anilaphat shook her shoulder; “I will give the Pine Palace to you.”

“I don't dare go to such a thing; soon, the lice will eat my head." (Note: lice eat one’s head is a Thai idiom meaning a servant imitating their boss.) Prik said, bowing her head so low that it almost touched her knees. "Besides, wherever Princess Anil lives, I will live there too."

“Thank you very much, Prik, for not leaving me like others.” Princess Anil's eyes stared absent-mindedly towards the bedroom window. “But it seems like it will be a very long time. I haven't sketched up the palace’s design yet.”

“I can wait.” Prik straightened her back and looked excited before sending a wide, bright smile to Princess Anilaphat.

The gesture allowed Princess Anilaphat to laugh.

“Where’s she now… do you know?”

Princess Anilaphat spoke while turning the ring on her right ring finger. Princess Anil recently had this behavior only after a significant incident occurred in the reading room that day.

“Princess Anil's, who is she?” Prik said innocently.

*“Is… that person.”*

Princess Anilaphat left someone's name on purpose. Nevertheless, Prik knew Princess Anil's heart well enough not to ask too much about it.

“At this time, Khun Pin is supervising servants to make Uba garlands in the royal hall below, my lady.”

Prik said while shrinking her neck like a turtle shrinking its head in its shell.

When Princess Anilaphat heard this, her heart suddenly twitched; her chest felt an intense heat as if a fire was burning within.

She hasn’t seen her for many days…

Nevertheless, if you ask if she wanted to meet her or not? The answer is, of course, **‘No.’**

The layout of the Front Palace, if you wish to go down to the ground floor, you have to go through the stairwell. Unfortunately, that area was often where Princess Padmika conscripted her servants to sit and prepare flower bushes and Uba garlands throughout the hall.

“If I was still a little child playing mischievously with you, by now, I would have tied a cloth to the head of the bed and rappelled downstairs through the window. Doing this, you won't have to go through the stairwell.”

“Oh, my lady, you just walk downstairs nicely and don't even have to look at Khun Pin,” Prik offered with good intentions.

“I can’t pretend that I don’t look at her.”

Princess Anil looked at the platinum ring on her hand with eyes that looked as if they were wry; nevertheless, deep down, there were traces of cracks all mixed.

“Well, this pair of eyes of mine meant to look for that person all my life; suddenly, I have to pretend to ignore her and not look at her. I can't do that.”

“Oh, oh, my dear princess.”

Prik said, clutching both hands tightly to her chest, worrying about her overlord.

“As long as that person is downstairs, I will stay in the room like

this.”

Princess Anilaphat turned and picked up a sizeable thick textbook

and placed it on her lap before pretending to open it and reread it with interest.

“Then I will go down and bring something to eat for you.” Prik also suggested it because it was already a little bit past noon.

“I’d like some tea and snacks. I don’t feel hungry at all.” “You don’t eat much in this late morning, and also yesterday

evening,” Prik mumbled.

“I don’t feel any appetite.”

Princess Anilaphat only said that and silently bent down to read a book. It was a sign that she wished to stop her conversation with Prik. Prik sighed softly and slowly slipped out of the room and into the kitchen towards the back of the Front Palace.

On the way down the stairs, Prik couldn't help but secretly glance at Lady Pilantita's slender figure and found that her beautiful, sweet face was now pale and white, not as flawless as ever. Moreover, her eyes looked tired, as if she hadn’t slept for many days and nights.

Pilantita accidentally made eye contact with Prik momentarily and quickly turned in another direction. Prik held her breath and walked past Khun Pin, excited as if she were in a dispute with Khun Pin herself.

Prik disappeared towards the kitchen momentarily and returned with a tray of tea and a plate of a few cookies until Princess Padmika, observing the servants' work, even had to ask questions.

“Mae Prik.”

“Your Highness.” Prik bowed low when she heard Princess Padmika call her.

“Is that Princess Anil's tea?” Her sharp eyes looked suspiciously at the tray that Prik was holding.

“Yes, my lady.”

“At this time, shouldn't you bring food, not snacks, isn’t it?” Princess Padmika's powerful, resonant voice quickly reached

Pilantita's ears.

“Princess Anil wishes to eat only this, Your Highness. She said she can’t eat much these days.”

Prik bowed her head after answering Princess Padmika's question with a respectful expression, but her umber eyes seemed to have many criticism words hidden inside.

“Is that so?”

Princess Padmika's eloquent face filled with worry. The thoughts about a spouse between Princess Anilaphat and her are entirely different; nevertheless, with duties embedded in Princess Padmika's consciousness, she was accustomed to fulfilling every wish that Princess Anilaphat desired.

“Then, please ask Princess Anil if she wants food. I will cook them myself.”

“Yes, Your Highness.”

Prik simply replied that way, for at this time, she was annoyed at Princess Padmika and Lady Pilantita, who had dared to cause her overlord such pain.

Pilantita looked at Prik, carrying the tray of tea up to the upper floor until she was out of sight because every time, she saw Prik, it seemed like something connected to make her feel as if she had also met Princess Anilaphat.

She unintentionally imagined Princess Anilaphat's gesture when she lifted her tea and took a sip while either reading or looking blankly out the

window or playing some international records containing soothing melodies on the record player and then started drawing various architectural designs or drawing pictures as she liked.

Or draw a picture of her…

…Or maybe not drawing a picture of her.

And might not draw a picture of her again because she already hates

her…

*Pilantita couldn't be sure.*

“Khun Pin…” “...”

“Khun Pin!” “Yes, Aunty.”

“What are you so distracted about? There are a lot of things to do

right now.” Aunty's voice was stern in many parts. “Please forgive me, aunty.”

Pilantita answered softly before lowering her head; she continued to make a single-string garland that required a lot of skill from her.

Meanwhile, The Vice Prince's luxurious black car drove in and parked in front of the palace. The people who got out of the vehicle were not just The Vice Prince. Nevertheless, he was followed by his fiancée, Ornida, and her younger sister, Alisara.

Two ladies greeted Princess Padmika before turning to greet Pilantita

“Do you want me to give you a hand, Khun Pin?”

“Thank you for your kindness, Khun Orn, but I probably wouldn't dare disturb you. Please rest in the waiting room first.”

Pilantita smiled faintly at the two siblings. Ornida followed The Vice Prince to the guest hall while Alisara stood still and raised her head, looking for someone all the time.

Pilantita had always wondered why Khun On had such a long vacation because she didn't see any sign that Khun On would return to study for her last semester in England.

“Khun Pin, where’s Princess Anil?”

Finally, she turned and asked Pilantita, who had a dazed expression. “She’s probably in her bedroom, Khun On.”

“What a pity…” Khun On sighed. “Today, I have some lessons that I would like to discuss with Princess Anil.”

“It must be another chance.” Pilantita smiled softly.

Unfortunately, when Khun On was about to give up, Prik walked down the stairs just at that time.

“Oh, Prik.”

Khun On's eyes were like those of a lost person who suddenly saw the light at the end of the tunnel.

“Yes, Khun On.”

Prik, who had planned to come down to eat lunch in the kitchen, stopped walking when she heard Khun On say hello.

“Please help me tell Princess Anil that I have come to see her.”

Prik heard this, and instead of accepting Khun On's request, Prik couldn’t help but secretly look at Lady Pilantita. She was surprised she didn't see Lady Pin's eyes as upset as expected. The story was in the opposite direction as Lady Pin's yellowish-brown eyes filled with a glimmer of hope.

“Yes, Khun On.”

Prik was forced to bow her head and accept Alisara's words; with no other choice, she walked back toward the direction she had just come from in a hurry.

Once again, Pilantita looked along Prik's back until she was almost out of sight unexpectedly; nevertheless, Pilantita allowed herself to hope...

She hoped to see Princess Anil walk down the stairwell to welcome her friend.

It's been many days since she hasn’t seen her.

If asked whether Pilantita would like to meet or not, The answer is still ‘yes.’

Even though with an ignorance gesture because Princess Anil would still be angry,

if she could see only a part of Princess Anil’s beautiful face, Pilantita would exchange with everything that she had.

.

.

.

Pilantita's heart was so focused on waiting for Princess Anilaphat's arrival that even a few minutes seemed like an endless amount of time.

Nevertheless, it turns out to be Prik who walked back to Khun On

alone...

“She won't allow me to see her?”

Khun On's face turned inactive as soon as she saw Prik's face. “Not at all,” Prik intended to speak as quietly as possible because

she was in awe of Lady Pilantita. “She asked me to invite you to meet her in the bedroom.”

“Really?”

Alisara smiled so widely that she could barely control it. She followed Prik up the stairs towards Princess Anilaphat's bedroom with a cheerful expression on her face.

Meanwhile, Pilantita's heart as she looks, many questions keep popping up in her head.

*'Is it appropriate to welcome guest in the bedroom?'*

*'Didn't you say that you didn’t have feelings for Khun On or that the words you had spoken were a lie?*'

*'If you welcome guest in the bedroom, you can do whatever you want in a secret place like that.'*

.

.

.

“Khun Pin.”

“Khun Pin, my lady.”

“What is it, P'Koi?” Lady Pin was startled a little as she had just woken up.

"Don't press the garland so hard." “...”

*“Look, the garland is all crushed… It looks like I might have to re- string it.”*

CHAPTER 44

# Give a Blessing

I've been having constant nightmares for a while now. In my dream…

I saw Anil dressed in a completely black dress, sitting cross-legged on her favorite smoky gray sofa in front of the window next to the balcony, where I could see the drizzling rain blending in with the heaviness of the gray-blue sky all the time.

When I sat on the opposite side of the sofa, Anil's delicate body gradually became misty and disappeared like the morning mist in the warm sunlight. I absentmindedly reached out my hand and grabbed the air before me. When I realized that everything was left with only emptiness… I was only lowered down, kneeled next to the sofa disappointedly, dropped my face on my palm and started to cry my eyes out, feeling hopeless. I always wake up the moment the dream progresses to this point.

First, awaken…

I found that the latter was startled and opened my eyes. Slight sweat often appeared all over my forehead, and the pillow I was on soaked with tears. I could only reach out and grab Anil's body that I hoped to be sleeping next to, causing her to move closer and tighten her embrace towards me until there was no space left between us.

.

.

.

*Nevertheless, beside me on my bed was so cold, wrinkled, and empty…*

*And it had been emptied like that for a long time as if Anil had never been beside me.*

*It was as if those stories were dreams upon dreams that never actually happened.*

Though it’s true…

If you look at it with a plain eye, there is nothing strange that people around me will see...

…I’m still okay.

As long as I was still breathing, I didn't suffocate to death in front of Aunty as I had predicted.

*While actually, I can hardly eat… Can’t sleep…*

*Moreover, the only time I could sleep was because I was tired from crying and exhausted myself until I fell asleep.*

not counting every movement of the day that I was absent-minded, dull, and following aunty’s word.

It goes around like that every day. I’m still alive.

I was living with a fading soul that is now as fragile as broken glass that is ready to break at any moment.

The maximum punishment I received for *'choosing'* to marry Khun Kua instead of allowing Anil to renounce her royal status was as severe as the death penalty. When Anil became angry like she had never been angry at anyone like this, it was a genuinely intense and unprecedented emotion for her. Comparing Anil's irritated mood to paper, throughout Anil's past, the paper was naturally white and blank because Anil was never angry at anyone. It was a novel experience for those who knew her. My mistakes are, therefore, as bad as the disgusting stains of black ink on white paper.

The punishment I received was that Anil didn’t allow me to have the opportunity to meet Anil's face at all because if I stayed in the Bua Palace, Anil would either remain at the Front Palace or go to the university all day and return to the Pine Palace only after midnight.

And if I have an errand at the Front Palace, Anil will return to the Pine Palace immediately, or she just stays in her bedroom like that every time.

*The severe punishment destroyed my heart until it was torn to shreds like some kind of waste that no one cared about...*

I still want to meet Anil,

And still desire not to give up.

Even though I knew that I wouldn’t have the right to meet the person, I dared to reject the highest kindness she offered to me among the many people in the reading room that day.

*While Anil dares to demand everything according to her own will... I was so timid again...*

Maybe because my aunty taught me always to be aware of myself,

*'Don't pull the sky down' (Note: this phrase means don’t bring a higher rank person down to be a commoner)*. Nevertheless, what I did was in the opposite direction. When I struggled to climb up and pull the sky down close to me, it almost caused the sky to collapse and swallow it into the ground so easily if only Anil would resign from her position for me.

Even though I couldn't answer why I was so faithful to Anil's status, the answer turned out to be that I did not wish for Anil to sacrifice herself for me.

If that were the case, I would rather die. However, when I opted for a different path, even if I didn't suffocate to death,

It turned out that the choice was the path to cross over to the point called hell on earth.

“The ceremony of paying respects and wearing a ring, will you take off the beautiful diamond ring on your left ring finger?”

Khun Kua's mother, Lady Lamom, asked me hesitantly, probably a little in awe of aunty as Aunty didn't mention this issue that it should have been a big issue at the engagement ceremony.

I held my left hand tightly with my right hand. Only then did Aunty acknowledge my body language.

“You should ask about Lady Pin's willingness. The ring has been on her finger for a long time, and I guess she doesn't want to take it off; wearing two rings on top of each other is not very unusual, is it?”

Aunty turned her face and looked into the eyes of Lady Lamom, who was now wide-eyed in surprise. From time immemorial, Princess Padmika was known to be very strict with traditions. Even Princess Padmika herself saw that this matter was not a big deal, and how could Lady Lamom speak up in protest?

“Lady Pin, would you like to take off the old ring or not?” Aunty turned and spoke to me in a voice full of compassion;

unknowingly, she turned her gold topaz and diamond ring on her right ring finger.

“I don’t want to take it off.” I answered honestly.

I couldn't help but hope that she would indulge me in such minor matters in exchange for my *'choice'* to sacrifice all the happiness I had for an entire wedding engagement scented with hypocrisy.

“Then don't make Lady Pin have to take off the ring. It's not that strange; sometimes wearing two rings together can look chic, as is popular in the West.”

“In that case, it must be as you wish, Your Highness”

Lady Lamom accepted Aunty's words. She glanced once more at the platinum ring decorated with beautiful diamonds.

“It was disappointing that my diamond ring contains less carat, and the sparkle is many times less beautiful than her.”

Lord Kuakiat is still talking about the previous topic endlessly. “Then, it must be Khun Kua's duty to find a more outstanding ring

than this one to engage Lady Pin,” Princess Padmika spoke coldly. “If you can't find it, we must allow it to be like this.”

Only then, Lord Kuakiat immediately lowered his head like a coward. The several weeks involved with him made me realize very clearly that he was a stubborn and arrogant person, but he had no confidence in events that were completely different from his daily life.

“Then I must allow Lady Pin to wear another ring at our engagement ceremony, Your Highness.”

He said this while he looked up into my eyes as if he were begging for something.

I looked at my fiancé with disdain since I didn’t love him. No matter what he did, it didn't completely satisfy me.

“Then let it happen.” Princess Padmika's voice was unyielding and resolute; “wearing two rings on top of each other, don't force and threaten Lady Pin to take it off even though she doesn't want to.”

Hearing this, I felt unconscious and bowed down to prostrate at my aunty's feet, for no matter how she forced me to follow her thoughts, at least she hadn't broken my heart to such an extent that she forced me to die.

“We will have to go prepare in a moment at the Front Palace,” Princess Padmika ordered in a voice full of authority. “Khun Pin and I must go ahead and check on the area first; if the appointment time comes, you and Khun Kua, please follow.”

Aunty spoke to interrupt and immediately led me to follow her to get in a car to the Front Palace.

Along the way from the Bua Palace to the Front Palace, I just leaned against the glass of the car window mournfully. The more I saw that the sky this morning looked dark and gray, my mind plunged deeper into the pit of pain.

On my engagement day… Even the sky was not happy.

Immersed in such depressing thoughts for a long time, P’Perm brought me and Aunty to the Front palace quickly. My body felt extremely cold in that second.

The moment I saw the door of the reception hall decorated with beautiful flower arches stretching from the small roundabout to the stairwell.

*I never wished for this event to happen.*

Nevertheless, wasn’t it me?

Who had to conscript servants from all over the palace to come and make Uba decorate the Front Palace so much that they misunderstood that someone was falling in love…

Which is there is none!

My aunty and I helped each other to check the area in many matters. For example, are the offerings that need to be prepared for the Sawetawarit and Kasidit families ready? Was the chair for The King covered with appropriate cushions?

I looked at the scene in front of me with drifting eyes. What else can I do?…

Other than to let it be.

It wasn't long before Prince Kobkiat, Lord Kua's father, Lady Lamom, Khun Kua, joined in. During the late time, relatives from the Kasidit family began to arrive. Aunty welcomed them very well, while I, unfamiliar with those aunts and uncles, could only give everyone a small smile instead of conversing.

“Today, Khun Pin is beautiful; Khun Kua is also good-looking, such a good match.”

I don't know how many times I heard these words from the guests in the ceremony until I could almost memorize every word. Khun Kua listened to this and smiled widely, but I could only stare blankly at the carpeted floor in the reception hall absent-minded.

Shortly before the ceremony began, The King came down from the upper floor along with Princess Alisa, The Grand Prince, and The Vice Prince. I sat with legs folded back to one side and waited with Khun Kua in front of a long chair; I secretly glanced to the stairwell, but I still couldn't find the shadow of the youngest daughter of Sawetawarit.

*Anil might have chosen not to come…*

“Where’s Anil?” The King asked his eldest son. His elegant face was distorted with doubt. “Why hasn't she come down yet?”

“Anil seems to be sick.”

The Grand Prince answered his father, but he lowered his eyes, not daring to make contact with his father's sharp eyes. Meanwhile, Princess Alisa, who knew everything well, only secretly exhaled.

“No, it can’t be,” The King's voice resounded and filled with authority. “By status, Anil is considered Lady Pin's youngest aunt, just like Prince Anan and Prince Anon. Wouldn't it be good to accept an offering from the engagement?"

“Your Majesty,” The Grand Prince bowed in awe of The King's power. "I'm going to go get Anil now."

As soon as I heard The Grand Prince's words, my heart suddenly started beating so fast that I felt pain in my chest, my face was so hot that I could feel it. My body trembled until it was difficult to control, but I bit my lip tightly until Khun Kua still had to speak.

"Do you feel sick... sister?”

The young man touched my upper arm with a large, thick hand in awe. I could only shake my head slowly before forcing myself to answer in a soft voice I could barely hear.

“No, I’m fine.”

In the meantime, Aunty prepared the order of the ceremony. The order of receiving gifts must begin with the female's parents first; nevertheless, I’m an orphan. Aunty, therefore, asked for permission to ask The King and Princess Alisa as a representative of the female's parents.

Next in line would be Princess Padmika, The Grand Prince, and The Vice Prince.

And Anil…

A few minutes before the ceremony was to begin, Anil was dressed in a clean white dress and walked down the stairs with The Grand Prince; I

accidentally stared longingly at a beautiful face that I had not seen for a long time. I found that Anil also glanced at me.

As soon as I laid eyes on Anil... my heart suddenly sank and fell to my own icy feet.

When Anil's sharp, wry eyes turned indifferent, they felt like sharp knives stabbing my heart.

That beautiful face wasn’t sullen... but she didn't smile like she used to; her slim, graceful body was so dazzling that everyone had to turn their heads to look at her. The white dress on her body floats and flutters to the rhythm of her walk before sitting in a single chair, side by side with The Vice Prince, with a calm expression as if she was not happy about anything.

I sat and absorbed the agony in front of me like a person with no choice. Even when I hadn't met her, I wanted to see her with all my heart, but when I met her, it hurt like I was being beaten with no mercy by an invisible whip.

Maybe this is my punishment...

It seems to be hundreds of times more severe than the death penalty. Finally, the gift-giving ceremony had come at an auspicious time.

Khun Kua offered incense sticks and candles on a golden tray to The King and Princess Alisa. After they received, we both presented the fine silk that Aunty had provided as an offering.

Even though I have caused a great issue to them, Princess Alisa still has affection toward me, for besides giving me a gentle smile, she also reached out her hand and stroked my hair with a very soft touch. Princess Alisa gave me a large jewelry box in return, saying that it is an emerald surrounded by diamonds. The King gave the diamond brooch to Khun Kua who is bowed down at the King feet most of the time.

“I wish that Khun Pin will be happily married to Khun Kua; learn to relax and take it easy. If there is any conflict, forgive each other; may you have an heir at the end of the year.”

“Your Highness,” Khun Kua widely smiled as he received Princess Alisa's blessing.

“May you be together until old. Khun Kua, may you be a real man, protect and care for your family, and know how to nourish our couple to be happy. Don't let any suffering cause Lady Pin to be annoyed."

The King’s words sounded firm and decisive that Khun Kua has to lower his head in fear.

Next comes my aunty.

Aunty, who has so lovingly and carefully raised me from childhood until I grew up all alone for many years...

Aunty's face in front of me now looked sensitive and fragile in a way I had never seen before.

I feel humiliated that this engagement was not in return for my aunty's kindness in any way; nevertheless, I did it only to preserve Anil's royal status.

*I am such an ungrateful niece...*

Aunty gave me it with a tray full of gold bars. I glanced at Khun Kua's sparkling eyes and couldn't help but feel regret for the cost my aunt gave to us.

“My Lady Pin, from now on, I can feel relieved that you will have someone to take care of you of instead of me. I hope that Khun Kua will cherish Lady Pin, who is like my heart, as best as you can.”

Aunty spoke as she reached out and held my hand while I was full of tears.

“I promise with my honor, Your Highness.”

Khun Kua hurriedly responded to Aunty’s words in a flattering gesture.

Next in order of the ceremony would be The Grand Prince followed by The Vice Prince, who can be called my uncle as well, according to the status. As for the sequence of gifts given by the youngest aunty, who was last in line of the Sawetawarit family, was the most influential for me.

I looked at Anil, who slowly stood in front of me.

That beautiful face was still as beautiful as before; although she looked a bit thinner, and it was hardly noticeable. Her full lips with dark red lipstick; her clear cheeks still have a deep dimple; her hair is loose and long; her earrings make her neck look long and graceful.

How Anil was beautiful, She's still beautiful like that.

My heart immediately sank when Anil's eyes glanced at me. I averted my eyes as I presented a beautiful navy blue panung with silver embroidery to her thin hand.

She accepts my gift with her silver hairpin, paired with the gold hairpin that Lady Dararai had given to me.

*“I gave the silver hairpin with the wish that it would go back together with the gold hairpin that used to be side by side.”*

Anil spoke faintly and gave a light smile that looked very sad. I lifted my eyes to meet Anil's dark eyes filled with longing, and unconsciously, the first tears came down my cheeks.

“I give you a blessing…”

Anil spoke while she moved her face nearer.

*“May Khun pin be fulfilled in love."*

I made eyes contact with Anil for a long time while silently shedding tears.

“While Khun Kua…” Anil perfunctory gave a platinum bracelet to the young man before her. “I can only say that...”

A wry smile lifted the corners of her lips before bending down to whisper in Khun Kua’s ear, just enough for me and Khun Kua to hear, with a soft, cold voice that touched my heart.

.

.

.

#### “Please

***Be Humble.”***

CHAPTER 45

# My Dear Boss

“Prik!”

“Yes, my lady.”

“Come up and normally sit with me; sitting on the floor like that or then your beautiful panung will get dirty.”

Princess Anilaphat, sitting on a long dark brown lawn chair in front of a large pond, turned to speak to Prik, who neatly sat with legs folded back to one side next to the princess knee.

“Is that good, my lady? I don't dare put myself on your level like

that."

“Is there anything bad, Prik? We’re a public park, not inside the

palace wall. You sat on the ground like that; people passing by will turn to look with wide eyes. Come sit up here with me.”

Hearing this, Prik turned around in a restless gesture with extreme hesitation. By the time she was able to get up and sit beside Princess Anilaphat on the chair, several minutes passed by.

“Huh,” Princess Anilaphat glanced at the Prik, who had moved to sit on the far right of the chair while smiling. “Why are you sitting so far away like that... Do you hate me?”

“Not at all, my lady.” Prik shook her head. “I was considerate to

you.”

“How many times have I told you to act like my friend when we're

outside the palace?”

"Sorry, friend," Prik said, raising her hand to brush her hair back and forth. “I forgot.”

Princess Anilaphat was able to laugh for the first time in many days. Prik pretended to move in a little bit closer, as was nominally, but

kept a subtle distance in the middle. “Have you been here before?”

Princess Anilaphat spoke up while looking intently at the large pond in front of her; the water's surface was only slightly swaying wind in the late afternoon of the end of the rainy season, the beginning of winter day like this.

The shade of the giant rain tree spreads over the solemn brown lawn chair where Princess Anil sits; now and then, a few dark yellow leaves fall to the ground.

“Never, my… ah never.”

Prik raised her hand and brushed her hair in embarrassment, still adhering to Princess Anil's orders that she assigned Prik to take on the role of her own 'dear friend' as she usually did when they were outside the palace walls.

“Please speak normally; we’re sitting together. No one can hear us.” Princess Anilaphat spoke while smiling a little.

“Yes, my lady.”

Prik replied and secretly let out a sigh of relief. “Do you like it here?”

Princess Anil's voice was very gentle.

“I like it, my lady. It's vast and as far as my eyes can see; wherever you look, you see only the silver color of the water, the blue sky, and the big green trees. It's so beautiful.”

“Khun Pin also likes this place.” “My lady…”

Prik secretly looked at Princess Anilaphat's beautiful face suspiciously. It’s the first time that Princess Anil has spoken about Lady Pilantita directly without avoiding using the words 'she' or 'that person' as she has done since the incident occurred several weeks ago.

Nevertheless, Princess Anil's face was still smooth and emotionless; her dark eyes were still staring blankly at the surface of the large pond, fixed, her body was like a stone statue that was carefully sculpted.

“I've brought Khun Pin to hang out here a few times.” “...”

“If possible, I still want to bring her here many more times.” “...”

“Our dates were nothing more than seeing a movie, eating a delicious meal at a Chinese restaurant in Yaowarat, and ending up sitting here looking at a still pond without talking to each other.”

“...”

“But do you believe it or not...” Princess Anilaphat turned the ring on her right ring finger gently. “Only this, I was so delighted.”

“...”

“I want nothing more than to be at Khun Pin's side. I don't want to announce to anyone that we both love each other. I'm not longing for wonderful words of blessing from anyone..."

“...”

“I only wish that everyone wouldn’t interfere in the place where we both modestly hide; that’s enough..."

“...”

*“Nevertheless, even just that, I still can’t fulfill my hopes like anyone*

*else.”*

Saying this, Princess Anilaphat smiled lightly.

*Unfortunately, Prik saw that it was the saddest smile in the world. Both Princess Anilaphat’s worlds.*

*And Prik’s world…*

“My dear princess, please don't be sad like that?"

Prik said, raising her hand to quickly wipe away the tears in her eye because she didn’t want to shed tears in front of her princess and cause her to be even more sad than before.

*“Please don’t cry about me.”*

Princess Anilaphat's voice was very gentle and maybe too soft; at this time, Prik loudly cried as she couldn't hold back anymore. Princess Anil could only offer her handkerchief to wipe Prik’s face with concern, but Prik had already pulled up the hem of her brightly colored shirt to wipe away the tears from her face thoroughly.

“Why can’t I cry? From time immemorial, I’ve never seen you in such distress and sorrow as this.”

“How could you?” Princess Anilaphat spoke faintly, “Everyone kept saying I’m a girl who has never been sad like others.”

“You’re so brilliant”.

Her big brown eyes stared at Princess Anilaphat with extreme respect.

"Now, I can't be brilliant anymore," Princess Anilaphat smiled. “At this time, I’m probably more tearful than Khun Pin.”

“That’s impossible,” Prik said, scratching her lips as if she didn't want to continue the story.

“Why did you say that?”

“Well, Khun Pin almost has tears instead of rice.” Prik continued to scratch her lips like that. “Mae Koi told me that if Princess Padmika didn't ask Khun Pin to do anything, she would just sit absent-mindedly in the reading room and dry her tears silently like that all day.”

“What about Khun Kua?” Princess Anilaphat’s eyes filled with confusion towards Prik. “Doesn't he come and see her every day?”

“He does; nevertheless, sometimes Khun Pin allows him to see her, and sometimes she doesn’t. She claims to be somewhat unwell or busy translating books; all kinds of excuses for not coming out to meet Khun Kua, my lady.”

“Then wouldn’t Aunty Pad complain?” Princess Anilaphat's slender brow rose in wonder. “Aunty Pad shouldn't have allowed Khun Pin to disrespect Khun Kua.”

“Both I and Mae Koi are as surprised as you about this matter; however, it is true that since the engagement day between Khun Pin and Khun Kua has passed, it's like Princess Padmika will do everything as Khun Pin desires. She isn’t as strict with Khun Pin in every matter as she used to be.”

“Is that so?” “Yes, my lady.”

“By the way, is Khun Pin still in good health? Has she been sick?”

Princess Anilaphat asked while glancing absent-minded at the platinum ring that shone brightly on her right ring finger.

“No one knows the truth about that matter because Khun Pin often kept herself in her room. She might be sick, but sometimes it may be used as an excuse for not having to come out and see Khun Kua.”

“Mmm.”

“To sum it up, no one is happy these days,” Prik muttered. “Not even Khun Kua himself.”

“Not really. Having to be engaged to Khun Pin like that, why would he not be happy?” Princess Anilaphat argued.

“He can only possess Khun Pin, but not her heart. How can he be happy?"

“But if Khun Kua truly possesses Khun Pin, Khun Kua may not care so much whether he has Khun Pin's heart. The happiness of being possessed is delightfully enough.”

“People's hearts are so complicated,” Prik continued to mumble. “People’s feelings are always complex.”

“There might still be a way.” Prik swallowed her sticky saliva with difficulty. “However, Khun Pin is still only engaged, not yet married, my lady."

“...The path beyond that is very blurry.” Princess Anil's voice was so hoarse and soft that Prik could hardly hear it. “But it doesn't mean you can't see it at all.”

“Even on the engagement day, Khun Pin didn’t take off the ring you gave her.” Prik smiled at the corner of her mouth. “I saw Khun Kua's face looking so embarrassed when he was wearing an engagement ring overlapped with an old ring with a brighter, more luxurious diamond that hardly can be compared.”

Princess Anilaphat raised her face and looked arrogantly at the sky.

Her slender brow frowned; her dark eyes narrowed in thought.

“I’m also surprised that Aunty would allow such a thing to happen.” “Princess Padmika is hard to speculate, my lady.”

“That is true,” Princess Anilaphat nodded in agreement with Prik. “But Khun Pin's feelings are not the solution.”

“How, my lady? I don't understand.” Prik scowled.

“The solution to this matter doesn’t matter how I or Khun Pin feel,” Princess Anilaphat said, rhythmically tapping her index finger on the armrest of the lawn chair. “It turns out that Khun Kua’s behavior is what matters.”

“Hmm.” Prik let out a low noise in her throat. “Am I foolish, my lady? I don’t understand anything."

“You’re not stupid,” Princess Anilaphat smiled. “If there is someone who is stupid... that person is Lord Kuakiat, not you.”

“...”

“A fool who doesn’t know that he has a diamond in his hand... and was too busy rolling in the mud on the side of the road.”

“You mean…”

"I still don't know for sure... The Grand Prince just told me a little

bit.”

“...”

“The rest, I'll have to ask you to help me…”

CHAPTER 46

# My Sister

“I haven't visited in a long time; the Pine Palace is still beautiful and charming as it is, Chao.”

The sweet, soothing voice of Chao Euangfah couldn’t help but enter Prik's ears immediately. This night, the voice's owner with an accent as sweet as wildflower honey, was invited to stay overnight at the Pine Palace for the first time. It was a significant event.

Prik unhesitatingly views this matter is a result of the war of nerves between Princess Anilaphat and Lady Pilantita because if the two of them hadn’t faced each other at the dinner table at The King’s birthday celebration held tonight, no matter how bad it was, Princess Anilaphat would never open her mouth to invite her elder relative who had affection for her to stay at the Pine Palace.

When mentioning the atmosphere in the last evening, Prik can only briefly define it as 'Maku.' (Note: Maku = The atmosphere is heavy and uncomfortable.)

When the royal family eats, there are only senior relatives at the table. A separate dining table, therefore, is full of young people, including Prince Anantawut and Lady Parvati, his wife, Prince Anon, and Khun Ornida, his fiancée. Next to Khun Orn was her sister, Khun Alisara; beside them were Princess Anilaphat and Chao Euangfah. The final couple is Lord Kuakiat and his fiancée, Lady Pilantita. Sitting alone with a broad smile is Pranot, a close friend of both The Vice Prince and Princess Anilaphat.

### Extremely hot!

Prik, observing from a distance, clearly felt the heat simmering around her as a young woman with excellent senses.

In comparison, the dining table in front of Prik is no different from the stage of a stage play filled with top performers.

The first act is of Prince Anantawut, who pretends to be affectionately infatuated with Lady Parvati, his wife. Nevertheless, those sweet eyes tend to spread towards Chao Euangfah at times, sometimes without realizing it.

It's easy for Prik to notice with just a glance.

As such, can it be called a performance worthy of the role? The next performance comes from Khun On...

She pretended to be quiet and not interested in anything other than answering a small conversation with Pranot, but her eyes were constantly looking at Princess Anilaphat all the time.

Next is Lord Kuakiat, who almost always talks about his ownership in Lady Pilantita whenever he gets the chance; meanwhile, the face of the woman he mentioned is icy and wry.

Among all the actors, the ones who are the most independent are young women with beautiful smiling faces, like Chao Euangfah and Lady Pilantita.

On one side, Chao Euang sincerely smiled every time she conversed with whom she madly in love with, Princess Anilaphat. On the other side, Khun Pin had a sad, miserable look, as if the whole world was collapsing in front of her.

Prik looked at the overall performance and the non-show in front of her with mixed feelings.

“When will you get married? Do you have an auspicious date, Khun

Kua?”

Prince Anon started a conversation that made actors such as Prince

Anantawut and Princess Anilaphat raise their cups of tea and take a sip, feeling very annoyed.

“I already got a date, Your Highness. It's the middle of next month, Your Highness.” Lord Kuakiat smiled wide and brightly as if dominating the entire world. “At this time, the wedding will take place at the Bua Palace. However, I would like to invite The Vice Prince in advance, Your Highness.”

“Khun Kua is smiling so widely,” Prince Anon smiled. “I can't tell how disgusting it looks.”

“The Vice Prince, please don't tease Khun Kua like that,” Khun Orn interrupted the conversation with a smile. “Look, Khun Kua, his face is all red.”

Look at Lady Pilantita's face first. What a mess!

Prik screamed and shouted in her heart, which no one could hear.

Nevertheless, the truth is the truth. At this time, Lady Pilantita only looked down at her hands under the table.

'Everything is so fast, Chao; the engagement and wedding are less than a month apart.'

This conversation was from a young woman who was independent like Chao Euangfah.

'If you count the time, I started approaching Khun Pin, it wouldn't be considered that fast, Chao Euang.' Khun Kua turned to talk to Chao Euangfah with a happy smile. 'It's been considered too long already.'

### Clinking!

The sound of the knife hitting the plate was from of Princess Anilaphat. It was as if her right hand suddenly weakened after hearing the words of the handsome young man Kuakiat.

'I'm sorry. Today, I’m a bit powerless; it seems like I’m sick.'

Princess Anilaphat's words attracted almost every pair of eyes to turn to stare at her beautiful face in a time that overlapped for just a fraction of a second, especially with the eyes of Lady Pilantita, Chao Euangfah and Khun On, who even can see more clearly that her eyes filled with concern that cannot hide.

'Is something wrong, Anil? Is it better to take medicine and then go rest? I will tell Father that you’re not well.'

Prince Anantawut spoke in a voice concerned for his favorite sister.

Nevertheless, Princess Anilaphat said in a calm voice.

'This is just a headache.' Princess Anil glanced at Lady Pilantita. **'I can endure.'**

Hearing this, Lady Pilantita could only keep her head down and look at her own feet. She bit her lip restrainedly, especially when Chao Euangfah started a new conversation; Lady Pilantita could only listen silently.

'Then can I stay at the Pine Palace, Chao?' ‘...’

'If your fever gets high, there will be someone to take care of you.' ‘That’s an excellent idea.’

Prik's eyes widened when she saw Princess Anilaphat accept the words of her older relative, who has affection towards her so quickly.

If everything is considered a chess board,

It’s a game that Lady Pilantita is relatively disadvantaged.

And Lady Pin's response to this conversation was only to clench both hands so tightly until her skirt was wrinkled.

Even if no one notices such behavior, Prik notices it quickly. 'I heard that your semester break is almost over, chao?'

'Yes, Chao Euang, probably at the end of next month, I will have a long semester break.' Princess Anilaphat answered Chao Euangfah's conversation in the most gentle and sweet voice.

No matter how good it seems to be acting.

In the end, that was Princess Anilaphat's superior performance. Prik could only tell herself like that.

'So, could I invite you to spend the long semester break at The Chao Fah Palace, Chao?

‘...’

'I guarantee that I will give you the best hospitality.'

Not only her sweet voice but also Chao Euangfah’s beautiful face at this time had become gentler and sweeter. The eyes of Prince Anantawut were inadvertently looking at Chao Euangfah's obsessively.

'Thank you, Chao Euang, for your kindness,' Princess Anilaphat answered in a voice that was equally gentle and sweet. 'About going to stay at Chao Fah Palace, I’ll think about it first. Soon, I will give you an answer.'

“I’ll wait for your answer, Chao.”

Chao Euangfah's voice was still as gentle and sweet as ever. Still, it had a power like acid, which had a strong effect on both Lady Pilantita and Khun On Alisara because, at this time, they were both biting their lips, unable to bear it.

.

.

.

“Khun Euang has said too much.” Princess Anilaphat still smiled and welcomed the vital visitor without any qualms about her duties. “I have neglected the Pine Palace for a long time, no additional decorations from what used to be because I focused on continuing my studies...”

Princess Anilaphat ordered as she extended her hand and invited Chao Euangfah to sit down on the beige sofa in front of the fireplace. She nodded to Prik to go prepare the guest room before turning to talk to Chao Euangfah smoothly as if she had forgotten that Chao Euangfah had once confessed that she had feelings for her.

“How are you? Are you doing well?”

“My body is considered fine, sister,” Chao Euangfah said, smiling weakly. “But the mental matter is not very comfortable, Chao.”

“...”

“The more I see Khun Pin engaged in such a short period, the more distressed I am.”

“...”

“Because I can't help but think of my own time.” “Chao Muangram has begun to rush you?”

Princess Anilaphat poured tea in a porcelain cup for Chao Euangfah before moving with great concern.

“He didn’t, nevertheless, it was my mother…” Chao Euangfah took the cup of tea and took a sip out of respect for the host. “She asked about the engagement day always, chao.”

"...It is tough to be born as a woman," Princess Anilaphat said with a smile, but it was a smile mixed with bitterness. “Why don't we have the right to choose...?”

“Indeed, even if we have the right to choose...” Chao Euangfah's light-colored eyes raised to meet with Princess Anilaphat’s eyes meaningfully. “The other side may not have the same opinion as us.”

“...”

“For example, Khun Pin is very fond of you, but you can’t be together.”

“...”

This time, it was Princess Anilaphat who met the eyes of Chao Euangfah with great interest.

“Is everything as clear as that?”

“It may not be clear in the eyes of others.” At this point, Chao Euangfah reached out and held onto Princess Anilaphat's thin hand recklessly. “But it's so clear in my eyes...”

“...”

“And it is apparent that you are falling into a deep pit of pain.” “...”

“Not different from what I am...”

Princess Anilaphat swallowed her sticky saliva down her throat with difficulty.

“Is it my karma?”

Princess Anil’s sharp, dark eyes seemed to have darkened significantly.

*“Why did you say that?”*

Chao Euangfah’s voice was sweet.

“If not, then…” Princess Anilaphat's tears began to linger in her eyes. “Why did I suffer such pain as if my heart slashed to shreds like this?”

Finally, Princess Anilaphat poured out and bathed her in a puddle of tears. Chao Euangfah saw this and rushed to embrace her sister, only wanting to comfort the person she loved the most.

“I can’t think of anything, but karma caused you to shed tears for

me.”

*“I have never even thought of blaming you, not even a bit,”* Chao

Euangfah consoled in a highly gentle voice. *"I can only wish that you will be successful in love."*

“...”

“Don't give up, as I have never given up even once,” Chao Euangfah said, raising her hand to caress Princess Anilaphat's clear, wet cheeks gently. “I know you’re not a person who would give up so easily.”

*“…Actually, I’m so weak,”*

“...”

*“I’m lost to every man in this world.”*

“...”

*“I can’t possess the one I love most.”*

*“...My sister,”* Chao Euangfah shed the most silent tears; she tightened her embrace towards Princess Anilaphat even more when she spoke gently; it was like conversing with a little girl. “Please don't blame yourself like that, can you...?”

Prik, who had finished preparing the guest room, incidentally saw Chao Euangfah hugging Princess Anilaphat, who was very weak.

Nevertheless, Prik herself seems to understand every story as if she was involved every second between Princess Anilaphat and Chao Euangfah.

Because of that, Prik only had to leave and disappeared entirely into the nooks of the Pine Palace.

“What is your pain like…” Princess Anilaphat, in Chao Euangfah’s embrace, spoke in a faint voice, *“by this time I understood very clearly.”*

“I didn't want you to taste it...” Chao Euangfah raised her hand and brushed the shiny black hair of Princess Anilaphat to the back of her ear in a very gentle gesture; “The taste of disappointment in love is so bitter...”

“...”

“If you have got ways…”

.

.

.

“Don’t ever end up like me.”

CHAPTER 47

# Please

For Pilantita, the night was as long as walking on an endless dark path, especially when she couldn't close her eyes to sleep. The pitch-black way seemed to circle until the destination was hardly seen.

So, she is accustomed to waiting for the first light to appear on the horizon, like waiting for the arrival of a close friend.

Pilantita made it through last night with incredible difficulty.

Regarding to the conversation filled with the sweet, pleading voices between Princess Anilaphat and Chao Euangfah in yesterday evening, she still swirled around in her head without giving up. Lady Pin tried to find some words between the two that would make her feel at ease. On the contrary, she couldn't find even half a word...

Pilantita could only lie curled up on the cold, wrinkled mattress, letting her tears fall, and wet the pillow before it slowly dried up and became soaked again, repeating the cycle like that for most of the night.

Lady Pin was delighted when the first light penetrated through the white curtains and onto her body that had been lying motionless.

Her long wait has finally ended...

Pilantita slowly raised her body to receive the morning sun longingly.

The first thing she did was walk over to her favorite window, where she could easily see the Pine Palace. She slowly opened the window that had become so heavy in the time of distance, as if she were a distant person in between her and Princess Anilaphat.

The soft yellow light from the balcony indicated that Princess Anilaphat was still residing at the Pine Palace. Unfortunately, this time, there was a high possibility that she wouldn’t be alone; the sound of the car door opening and closing filled her ears last night, which made Pilantita

very confident that the invitation of Chao Euangfah to stay overnight at Princess Anilaphat's Pine Palace wasn’t a joke or a pretense.

Pilantita stared at the indigo-colored balcony that was softly lit by the lights with a vacant look in her eyes, thinking back to the time almost two years ago when she secretly watched Princess Anilaphat sitting on a long chair through this window one early morning at the end of the rainy winter not long after her first kiss passed.

First kiss… And first love…

*It is the only love that Lady Pilantita could have.*

Thinking of this, it turned out that Pilantita's heart fluttered until she had to raise her hand to hold the left side of her chest in oblivion. How could she become someone who threw away her only love so carelessly?

*What a shame…*

Once again, Pilantita let out all her feelings and thoughts in an old journal that recorded both good and bad. It's like a close friend who always listens to her without arguing, even after this notebook has become blurry with teardrops that fall and stain the text to the point where it's almost impossible to read the words.

Lady Pin intended to let the time pass until late in the morning before taking a shower and getting dressed; she went down to get breakfast with her aunty as usual after she no longer had the duty of taking care of Princess Anilaphat’s meal.

How had she been quiet before... after the engagement ceremony, Pilantita became even quieter than before. Still, Princess Padmika did not blame Lady Pin for this matter because she felt guilty for forcing her niece on a case that could be said to have broken Lady Pin's heart. Meanwhile, Lady Pilantita wishes to live without hope, just enough to get through the day.

So, why waste time talking to anyone?

Ultimately, breakfast passed without any conversation; Pilantita waited for this moment, the time when Aunty would go to observe works in

the kitchen as usual, with eagerness.

And when the time comes.

.

.

.

Unable to restrain herself, Pilantita walked secretly into the Pine

Palace.

It can’t be luck. When Pilantita walked into the Pine Palace’s

reception hall, her eyes met perfectly with Chao Euangfah’s light brown eyes, who had just walked out from Princess Anilaphat's bedroom.

“Hello, Khun Pin,” Chao Euangfah, dressed in a long, beautiful, light purple dress, greeted, breaking the awkward silence between her and Pilantita first. "I'm just about to return to the Front Palace."

“Yes...”

Pilantita accepted the word in a dull voice. Her eyes seemed to glance at Chao Euangfah’s body outside her clothes, observing until Chao Euangfah had to look along herself carefully before spreading a sweet smile to Pilantita, not knowing what else to do.

“I’m leaving; I asked the car to wait for me for a while now.” “Yes...”

“Sister is getting dressed in her room.”

Pilantita raised her tiny face high and arrogantly responded to Chao Euangfah's conversation, even though her heart filled with questions about why Chao Euangfah could enter and leave the bedroom at the same time, Princess Anilaphat was still getting dressed like that.

Pilantita could only pray in her heart that the story wouldn’t go in the direction of the beautiful Chao Euangfah helping to dress Princess Anilaphat.

“Yes...”

Chao Euangfah smiled at the corner of her mouth in response to Lady Pilantita's short conversation before walking out of the palace through the front door without looking at Lady Pin at all.

Khun Pin narrowed her eyes and followed Chao Euangfah's delicate back until she was out of her sight; then, she slowly walked to stand still in front of Princess Anilaphat’s very familiar bedroom door. She stared at the large door, which at this time was too heavy for her to stay silent for a long time...

Pilantita breathed deeply into her lungs before opening the door slowly, without knocking first as usual.

Inside there…

The first thing that struck Pilantita's heart was the aroma of the bedroom, which filled with expensive perfumes and cosmetics belonging to the owner of the room that she was familiar with. Next was the look in the princess’s eyes through a large mirror on the mirror table.

Princess Anilaphat in a navy-blue skirt is wearing a diamond- encrusted emerald necklace that matches the set that Princess Alisa gave to Lady Pilantita at the gift-giving ceremony.

Pilantita's eyes contacted Princess Anilaphat's dark eyes like that for a long time... Until Princess Anil had finished wearing the emerald necklace.

Her first words came so unexpectedly... “Khun Pin managed to get here…” “...”

“Do you have any business with me?”

Pilantita couldn't help but recall her anguish at Princess Anilaphat's first statement to her for the first time in several weeks.

“I…” Pilantita was at a loss for words. “I just wanted to know what you said last night in the early evening that you were feeling unwell...”

“...”

“Do you feel better now?”

Princess Anilaphat didn’t immediately answer her question but kept her eyes fixed on Pilantita's small, lean face with concern.

“If you don't count a heart that breaking into pieces.” “...”

“It’s considered that I’m fine.” “...”

Hearing Princess Anilaphat speak like that, Pilantita suddenly felt pain, like dozens of sharp knives stabbed simultaneously in one place.

The position of her heart...

“Anil surely knows, right?” Pilantita's voice was trembling. “What kind of words can cause me to suffer so much?”

“I think I used to know.” “...”

“Nevertheless, at this time, I don’t.” “...”

“Sometimes you choose to make decisions in directions that I never predicted.”

Princess Anilaphat spoke, turning to face Pilantita directly, no longer speaking through her mirror.

“Sometimes I don’t have that many choices.”

Pilantita raised her hand and squeezed her thin shoulder before bowing her back, looking fragile like a sick person. Her brown eyes were filled with clear water droplets.

“Then why did you choose a path that would cause us this much

pain?”

Princess Anilaphat stood up gracefully before slowly stepping

towards Pilantita.

“How beautiful and precious Anil is.” “...”

“I wish that you are still as beautiful as you are.”

“The outside is still beautiful.” Princess Anilaphat moved her face closer to Lady Pilantita's face, which was now as hot as if she had caught a fever, *“inside it was hollow and empty.”*

Pilantita's eyes widened, and looked up into Princess Anilaphat’s cold eyes as if wanting to make a request.

“Anil... please.” Pilantita's thin shoulders trembled. “Can you please not speak to me like that?”

“Why can’t I…” “...”

“Without you alone, my life is completely meaningless.”

“Nevertheless, if you lack your royal status, **you wouldn’t be able to be like you were before.**”

“...”

“I just don't want to take away anything Anil has.” At this time, Pilantita raised her eyes and looked at Princess Anilaphat with a look of determination in her eyes. “I never agreed that you must sacrifice yourself to that extent.”

“Huh,” Princess Anilaphat shook her shoulder with an ignored gesture. “I would rather sacrifice myself than have to sacrifice Lady Pilantita to anyone.”

“...”

“Even now, Khun Pin, are you still confident…” Princess Anilaphat punctuated the conversation with extreme restraint. “What you chose is the best choice?”

“At this point, I realize.” “...”

*“I realized that I made the wrong choice…”*

“...”

“I was a foolish woman who fell into a deep pit of pain.”

“...”

“I choose a path that I can’t endure, can’t afford.” “...”

“How can I endure this? Just when I heard that, you started giving importance to other people more than me. I was almost suffocating to death today or tomorrow…”

“...”

“This does not include your statement that you may have accepted the invitation of Chao Euangfah, who invited Anil to stay at Chao Fah Palace.”

“...”

### “When I heard that, I almost went crazy, Anil.”

At this point, Lady Pilantita slowly stretched out her hand and embraced Princess Anilaphat's delicate body tightly. Lady Pilantita buried her tear-soaked face in Princess Anil's chest longingly.

“...”

“Until now, I still don't want anyone to be by your side more than me, and I felt disgusted with myself every time I had to stand beside Khun Kua.”

“...”

“And I didn't like it at all when Chao Euangfah invited you to stay over in Chiang Mai.”

“...”

“I just want to know that Anil is here whether it is the Pine Palace or the Front Palace. I could breathe a hundred times more easily than knowing you were staying at Chao Fah Palace.”

“...”

*“Can you not accept the invitation to stay at The Chao Fah Palace alone?”*

“If I just want to escape to the end of the sky so I don't have to meet you staying with Khun Kua?”

Princess Anilaphat said in a low voice and stood still in the embrace of Lady Pilantita.

She didn't push away...

Nevertheless, she didn’t embrace the body in her arms in any way.

*“I…”*

Lady Pilantita was at a loss for words to use to argue with Princess Anilaphat's statement about Lord Kuakiat. At this time, she suddenly thought that she hated the young man's face more than she had ever hated him.

“Why do you have to marry and bring Khun Kua to stay in this Palace... isn't this considered too hurtful to my feelings?”

“It is Aunty's wish...” Pilantita tightened her embrace towards Princess Anilaphat even tighter before confessing in a weak voice, "...and it is my wish that I still want to see your face like before."

“...”

Princess Anilaphat swallowed her sticky saliva down her throat with difficulty.

“I never thought anything of Khun Kua... I will only marry him as a status. Anil, please believe in me. I will never allow him to be my owner; I was born only to belong to you.”

Hearing this, Princess Anilaphat raised her beautiful face high with restraint. The pain she felt seemed like it was attacking her without any time to prepare herself.

She had a question about what exactly Lady Pilantita was thinking. Why did she impose the role of a secret lover on her as if Pilantita was not aware of this?

“Then I won’t go to The Chao Fah Palace anymore…” “Do you mean it?”

Just a few sentences from Princess Anil made Lady Pin's heart feel refreshed like flowers receiving rain.

“I do…” Princess Anilaphat spoke as she narrowed her eyes and looked at the young woman in her chest numbly. “But I will go to study in England...”

“...”

### “And will never come back here again...”

Pilantita heard this but collapsed powerlessly at the feet of Princess Anilaphat. The young woman began to sob as she reached out and wrapped her arms around Princess Anilaphat's leg, looking like a helpless person.

*“Anil... Anil, Anil,”* Lady Pin said, raising her eyes to meet Princess Anil's eyes in a very pleading manner. “...Anil, can you please don’t speak like that? You had already promised me that you would never leave me again.”

“...”

Princess Anilaphat still stood, staring blankly at Lady Pin, who was hugging her legs tightly.

“Please…” “...”

*"...Can you not do this to me?"*

Lady Pilantita's body was trembling as the sea of tears rained down without stopping.

Princess Anilaphat slid her body down to sit on the room floor. Her two hands gently touched Pilantita's thin shoulders, picked up her handkerchief, and wiped the tears of the young woman in front of her in a gentle and sweet gesture before lifting Pilantita's rounded chin to meet her own eyes, remaining still.

*“Khun Pin, please go back.”*

The voice was so cold and dull that Pilantita could hardly believe her ears.

*“Anil…”*

Pilantita shook her head stubbornly before the tears that had dried fell again.

*“Please…”*

“...”

*“Please go back.”*

.

.

.

*“Because I hardly want to see your face, even for one second...”*

CHAPTER 48

# The Wedding

Pilantita met her eyes through the mirror with a highly dull sight.

Her face that looked back at her was so beautiful that it was close to perfect. Her jet-black hair was neatly tied back, showing off a small face with large clear yellowish-brown eyes, her long curved eyelashes that stood out, her soft, smooth cheeks, full pointy natural lips coated with light pink lipstick that made her already sweet face look even more endearing.

She wore a purple silk sarong with silver tinsel cut in a Lady's sarong style, having two ends tucked up in the front as an elegant pleat covered with a pale pink sash that her aunt had designed with exquisite embroidery. In addition, her aunt embroidered the strap on an embroidery frame herself. The beautiful waistband was covered with a pleated sash of the same color, making Lady Pin's bare shoulders look white and clear, pleasing to the eye.

*'Aside from embroidering a sash for Her Royal Highness, I have never embroidered it for anyone else, but now it’s you... I, therefore, intended to do it.*

Even though Aunty had spoken in such a gentle and sweet sound, nevertheless, it could not make Lady Pilantita feel any better at all.

The final step is to wear accessories such as earrings, necklaces, bracelets, a set of rubies and diamonds from Princess Alisa. Pilantita raised her face and looked arrogantly at her reflection in the mirror again before stretching out a cold smile, feeling very sorry.

Pilantita kept asking herself again and again...

If she chooses to walk on another path, Princess Anilaphat has given her. If that's the case, then... at this time, whether her life is happy or sad...

*Nevertheless, at least there is still Princess Anilaphat by her side...*

She was not driving her away out of sight as if she were an extremely disgusting person like the previous day.

The day she bowed down and hugged Princess Anil’s leg to beg her not to stay far away from her like a helpless person.

From that day, Pilantita's heart shattered into small pieces with no signs of being able to put itself back together.

Yet Pilantita could not accuse Princess Anilaphat of being the cause of her severe suffering because Lady Pin kept blaming herself for choosing the wrong path.

If she could turn back time,

She didn’t wish to choose this way again.

“Do you think Princess Anil will come, Prik?”

Even though Pilantita already knew the answer, she still couldn't help asking Princess Anilaphat’s close servant, wandering around when she had begun to dress before dawn.

“She definitely won't come because Princess Anilaphat has been staying at Hua Hin since yesterday evening.”

Pilantita sighed in relief with no desire to offend Princess Anilaphat by having to see her and Lord Kuakiat standing side by side on such an essential day as their previous engagement day.

Another relief was that Princess Anil didn’t choose to stay in Chiang Mai with Chao Euangfah; maybe it was because the beautiful Chao Euangfah had to stay and attend her wedding. After all, Princess Dararai was highly close to Princess Padmika.

“Why did Princess Alisa allow Princess Anil to go at such an important time?”

“Princess Anilaphat said that she didn’t ask for permission from her mother, my lady.” Prik swallowed her saliva in a big gulp. “**Just to inform**.”

Pilantita let out a long sigh, for Prik's answer clearly explains the identity of Princess Anilaphat.

“Did she go alone?”

Pilantita asked Prik nominally. Nevertheless, the answer hurt her heart badly.

“No, my lady.” Prik scratched her lips like every time she said something important that she pretended she didn't want to say. “She went with Khun On.”

“Only the two of them?!” Lady Pin’s pretty eyebrows frowned in immediate displeasure.

“Yes, my lady,” Prik said, shrinking her neck in fear of Lady Pilantita’s gloomy eyes.

“Huh,” Pilantita responded to Prik before accidentally biting her lips until it almost bruised. *“Forget it. Now Princess Anil just does what she*

*wants, doesn't care about me anymore..."*

Prik kept quiet even though she was arguing with Lady Pin in her mind. Wasn’t it Lady Pin’s side that decided to do something without thinking of Princess Anil's heart first? But when Prik saw that Lady Pilantita's eyes were sad at this time, as if she was holding back tears that flowed back silently within her heart alone, she couldn't help but imagine feeling sorry for Lady Pin.

“Please smile, my lady. However, the auspicious time is near for the Khan Mak procession.”

“I can't smile, Prik.” Pilantita looked at the two diamond rings stacked on her left ring finger and let out a long sigh. *“Please don't force me to do this or that like others.”*

“I’m sincerely sorry, Lady Pin.”

Prik said softly before reaching out and touching Pilantita's elbow with a soft, caring touch. Nevertheless, Pilantita was so calm that she couldn't help but feel worried.

When the auspicious time approached, the Khan Mak procession of Lord Kuakiat began to leave from the Front Palace towards the Bua Palace. Khan Mak Parade is preceded by Khan Mak Ek led by Lord Karnkan, Lord Kuakiat's brother holding a golden bowl containing eight sets of betel nuts,

two silver bags, two gold bags, each containing mung beans, black sesame seeds, rice paddy, and cracked rice. In addition, it consists of one envelope with money inside, along with placing silver leaves, gold leaves, P.kewense leaves, and crown flower in the tray.

Next is the dowry tray led by Lord Kuakiat's mother, Lady Lamom, following with the relatives on the groom's side carrying a tray of money, a tray of gold, and a tray of jewelry, with a pleasure expression on their face. In particular, Lady Lamom at this time seemed to be smiling from ear to ear all the time because she was pleased with her daughter-in-law's qualities, Lady Pilantita, and has a rank most worthy of her son.

At the center of the Khan Mak procession was Lord Kuakiat in full Raj Pattern attire; he wore a white shirt with a high collar and a smoky gray Chon Kraben matching Lady Pilantita’s Thai dress. He walked in carrying a tray which consisted of candles, incense sticks, and a flower bowl at the top of the tray. The young man was considered to be an exquisite and charming groom. Today, his handsome face looks brighter than before, his sharp eyes sparkling and twinkling, and his thin lips are smiling and won't close.

*Lord Kuakiat acted as if he were the happiest young man in the*

*world.*

Behind Lord Kua were the groom's friends holding trays of a pair of

banana tree, a pair of sugarcane tree. The banana tree means a house full of children and grandchildren. The sugarcane tree means the sweet love of the newlyweds. The last one is a Khan Mak receiving tray held by a younger relative of Lady Pilantita's side. The tray will contain areca nuts, folded betel leaves, and tobacco, counted in even numbers.

When the Khan Mak procession moved into the area of the Bua Palace, Lord Kuakiat met the gate that blocked by a long piece of cloth by Lady Pilantita's university friends, Sunee and Chada. Two girls smiled mischievously while Khun Kua laughed in a good mood.

“You two beautiful sisters,” Lord Karnkun, smiled brightly and walked over to negotiate with Sunee and Chada, playing a role as a family of the groom “Please open the door for Khun Kua, my brother, to go inside. Please have compassion for someone who fall in love like Khun Kua.”

Lord Karnkun did not only talk in a soft, sweet voice, in the same time, he picked up the bags of money that he had prepared in abundance for the two girls without asking for any hassle.

“You may enter, sir. With the heavy hands like this, a thin cloth door wouldn't be able to block it.” (Note: heavy hands are an idiom for someone who pays lots of money.)

Sunee said as she dropped the cloth on her side so the two young men could easily pass inside. When the couple walked into the reception hall of the Bua Palace, they encountered a silver gate blocked by a silk cloth held by female friends from the publishing house ; Lady Pilantita’s work place. At this time, Lord Karnkun did not hesitate. He negotiated softly and sweetly before picking up a bigger bag of money and giving it to both women, several bags each.

The last is a golden gate with Chao Euangfah and Ornida holding one end of a golden belt on each side. At this time, Lord Karnkun was speechless and stunned for a moment. A pair of sharp eyes similar to his younger brother focused on the sweet, beautiful face of Chao Euangfah, whom he never had the opportunity to meet before. Lord Kuakiat saw his brother silently doing so and stretched out his hand to poke Lord Karnkun's elbow to warn him. On the other hand, the older gentleman, when his younger brother prompted him like that, could only laugh to cover his embarrassment.

“This gate may be difficult to pass,” Ornida said in a cheerful voice, like a young woman in a good mood. “If Khun Kua’s bag isn't heavy, I cannot easily to let you pass.”

“You are so cruel, Khun Orn,” Lord Kuakiat said with a laugh. “P'Kun, don't keep quiet like that. I want to go inside so badly."

Lord Karnkun heard this, hurriedly picked up a gold bag filled with gold necklace, and carefully placed it in the thin hands of Chao Euangfah and Ornida. The young man brightly smiled and sent his twinkle eyes towards Chao Euangfah, while the young woman only smiled politely in response.

“Please forgive me,” Lord Karnkun looked at the young woman before him. “What is your name?”

### “Ahem!”

Lord Kuakiat pretended to clear his throat, immediately impeding his brother, but Chao Euangfah didn’t take it seriously. She flashed a sweet smile filled with disdain for the man before her.

“Euangfah.”

“Why don’t you ask my name?” Ornida teased.

"Khun Orn, I already know you well." Karnkun's face turned red. “But with Khun Euangfah, I have never seen her before.”

“Then, get to know each other. Lady Euangfah, Princess Alisa’s niece, the one standing here smiling sweetly is Lord Karnkun, the eldest brother of Lord Kuakiat.”

"Pleased to meet you."

Karnkun smiled widely with pleasure. Meanwhile, Chao Euangfah only nodded and didn't say anything else.

Until the two young men could pass through the golden gate, Ornida used her time to tease Lord Karnkun and Lord Kuakiat for fun until she got several gold bags.

Once they passed through every door, A young woman who was a younger relative on Kasidit Family side, presented Khan Mak receiving tray consisted of areca nuts and betel leaves to the groom’s family to welcome and invited them to go inside for proposal ceremony.

When he first saw Lady Pilantita in her wedding dress, Lord Kuakiat was stunned momentarily. Even though Lady Pin's face showed no displeasure, Khun Kua didn't care. He still widely smiled as if he had conquered the entire world, especially when sitting beside her during the dowry ceremony. The man was happier.

And that was enough to relieve Princess Padmika's worries.

Even though her sin was as great as forcing her only niece to marry a man she didn’t love, if the man was passionate and in love with Lady Pilantita, Princess Padmika expected her sins would be somewhat reduced.

When the dowry-giving ceremony had passed, things and places were arranged for water pouring ceremony. The pouring water seat was ready long before the auspicious time. As the auspicious time almost approached, the groom, Lord Kuakiat, was seated neatly on the right side; as for Lady Pilantita, the bride sat on the left side.

The King, who was the chairman of the ceremony, was seated on a long chair together with Princess Alisa, The Grand Prince, and The Vice Prince. At the same time, Princess Padmika and Princess Dararai sat on teak chair next to a long chair. As for Prince Korbkiat, Lady Lamom, and Lord Karnkun sat in another long chair on the other side.

When the time was right, The King who is a chairman of this ceremony hung a garland and placed the twin auspicious blessed nuptial thread on the heads of Lord Kuakiat and Lady Pilantita in an attitude filled with kindness. By this time, Prik could only tilt her head to look for someone's arrival, looking very annoyed.

Still…

She hasn’t seen even the shadow of that person,

But while The King reached out and picked up a conch and was about to pour holy water for blessing the bride and groom; a voice came out that no one had expected before.

.

.

.

### “Stop the marriage! I won't let you get married."

The voice naturally attracted everyone's eyes, all focusing on the source of the voice. The owner of that bold sentence was a young woman who rushed to attend the event even though she was not invited.

She was a young woman, barely in her early twenties, with a face as beautiful as a young girl's. Her overall appearance was that of a minor, fragile person, but only her swollen belly like a pregnant woman about to give birth!

The young woman seemed to have difficulty moving around because her stomach was so big that she had to have one hand up to support her waist most of the time. Still, she proceeded to enter the reception hall of the Bua Palace without the slightest hesitation.

Lord Kuakiat's eyes widened in utter shock at this time. He looked towards his older brother, Lord Karnkun, with full of hope, which seemed like the other side could quickly acknowledge. At this time, Lord Karnkun hurriedly rushed towards the nameless, uninvited woman.

“You have to leave now,” Lord Karnkun said sternly towards the woman. “There will be an important ceremony here, don't you know?”

“The important ceremony is that **my husband** is getting married to someone else.” The young woman started shouting through tears. “How can I let him marry, sir?”

Lord Karnkun heard this but was stunned and helpless until he listened to the sound of his younger brother shouting back. The young man had only recently returned to his consciousness.

“Savitri, you must not speak nonsense and slander me. You just made the mistake of being pregnant with someone else, but you accused me of being the father of the child because you are satisfied with me and can’t find a father for your child.”

After Lord Kuakiat's argumentative sentence, *'One who has nothing bad'* in Princess Padmika’s eyes all along, it turns out to be the answer to the origin of this story. Princess Padmika could only raise her hand to hold her chest, feeling intense pain in her heart.

Probably only Lord Kuakiat himself didn’t know how much his own words tied himself to the role of the accused.

As if he didn't do anything, just roll around in the mud...

How would the mud splash on himself? …

“Why did Khun Kua speak so cruelly like this? When I have every evidence that we have a deep relationship with each other. Otherwise, why would Khun Kua agree to buy a house for me to live in and keep coming to see me every week?”

At this point, Lady Lamom began to breathe so fast and so hard that she had to call for the inhaler, while Prince Korbkiat was obviously angry. As per Princess Alisa's side, her condition was no different from that of Lady Lamom. She took out the inhaler from her bag and sniffed it, not knowing what else to do.

While The Vice Prince's face was highly messy, The Grand Prince secretly had a smile tugging at the corners of his lips like a winner.

This behavior was similar to Lady Pilantita, who at this time was like having a mountain lifted from her chest. She looked at the scene in front of her curiously, as if she were an outsider.

“You are lying, Savitri. Go back now. Don't make everything difficult because of you.”

Lord Kuakiat raised his voice with strength and was in a mood of extreme anger. Lord Karnkun, who did not know what to do, only pretended to pull Savitri's petite body as far away from the ceremony. Still, whatever the reason, the girl's stomach was so big that Lord Karnkun didn't dare to exert much effort or because Savitri filled with the power of a woman's jealousy?

In the end, Lord Karnkun was hardly able to do anything. “**Who is one that is telling the lie?** If Khun Kua accuses me of

lying, I’m going to beat this evil kid to death in front of Khun Kua's eyes. Is that a good idea or not?”

Savitri didn’t just talk, but at this time, she raised her hand high and pretended to slam her hand down onto her swollen stomach. That's when Lord Kuakiat suddenly shouted in a lost voice.

### “Savitri! Are you crazy? That kid is our child.” “What is this all about, Khun Kua?”

The King shouted in a voice that resounded loudly.

“What a shame, Lord Kua!” The King angrily put down the conch containing holy water. “With your words, you tied yourself to the point where you couldn't get away like this. Do you still have the courage to refuse to accept it and still come to accept the conch water from me?”

“Please forgive me, Your Majesty.”

Lord Kuakiat said as he moved to prostrate at The King's feet. But the King was too angry that he withdrew his foot and walked over and sat beside Princess Alisa, who was sniffing the inhaler, because he was concerned about his wife. Seeing this, Savitri hurriedly took this opportunity to 'revile' the man known as her husband with great resentment.

“Have you been deceiving me all the time?” Savitri shed tears, feeling very sad. “Who said you will register a marriage certificate with me soon?”

scam.”

“...”

“You said you have no one else. On the contrary, it all became a

Savitri began to sob, unable to hold it in until Lady Pilantita started

to feel remorse as if she were delighted with the matter that had happened in front of her.

“Then I had to drop out of university because my stomach started to get big!” Savitri screamed in pain until she was incomprehensible. “But Khun Kua makes up for it by marrying a lady who’s your good match like this?”

This time, Lord Kuakiat could not bear to remain silent; he hurriedly got up and grabbed the young woman who claimed to be his wife and went to talk outside the palace amidst the bewilderment of many guests from Karnkua family, Kasidit family, Sawetawarit Family and other guests who are close friends.

### “Prince Korbkiat”

The King spoke in a loud voice heard throughout the reception hall; Prince Korbkiat hurriedly walked on his knees and prostrated at The King's feet in a highly hurried gesture.

“Your son did such a **shameful** thing today.”

“Please forgive me, Your Majesty,” Prince Korbkiat responded to The King's words tremblingly. His once graceful face was now completely

devoid of the color of blood. “I didn't raise my child well, so everything turned out like this.”

“Don't apologize to me. The person to whom you must apologize is Princess Padmika and Lady Pin.”

“...”

“However, this matter is severe... it doesn’t mean that an apology will fix the situation. For the sake of humanity, Lord Kuakiat has to marry a young girl who was pregnant with his child. Can you accept this from me?”

“…Your Majesty.”

“And know that I will no longer allow Lord Kuakiat to enter the gates of Sawetawarit Palace. Please take my word for it.”

“Your Majesty.”

Prince Korbkiat swallowed his saliva with difficulty. Nevertheless, he had no choice but to accept The King's words. At this time, Lady Lamom was unconscious, with her heart shaking in anticipation of The King's punishment.

“As this is…”

The King spoke in a voice filled with absolute authority. “This marriage…”

.

.

.

**"To be considered void."**

CHAPTER 49

# The Cause

### A week before the wedding ceremony.

After following every movement of the royal young man for several days, Prik could quickly notice some of Lord Kuakiat's behavior with just a glance.

“Huh,” Prik shook her shoulders slightly with a look of knowing the young man in her sight all the time. “That's it. Lord Kua always sneaks out of the office in the late afternoon like this.”

“Prik is talented,” Prince Anantawut, who was sitting behind the wheel of 'Chao Kae', a good old car from the Bua Palace, happily said, giggling. “Anil kept praising you and telling me how clever you are. I just gotta see it with my own eyes today.”

“Prince Anan has praised me to the point of exaggeration, sir.” Prik smiled so wide that her cheeks were brimming. “What I noticed; you must have noticed as well.”

Prince Anan shook his shoulder before adjusting his dark sunglasses and pressing his hat brim down to obscure his face more.

“Honestly, sometimes I saw it, sometimes I didn't. When Prik told us, I got the clue to think along."

“It's a pity. Princess Anil should come as well; she is very brilliant.” “Oh, that one shouldn’t come. She is outstanding; whenever she got

out of the car, people looked with wide eyes. That’s why Anil asked me and you to come and help.” The man said with a smile. “Anil told me you can camouflage yourself to blend in with the land, trees, and house pillars.”

“She praised me too much, sir.” Prik laughed until her shoulders

shook.

“Not to mention your keen ears and eyes; you also have excellent hearing; no matter how far away, if you want to hear, you will be able to hear.”

“Is this me or a sorcerer?” Prik began to roll her eyes as Prince Anantawut continued to praise her.

“That's it,” Prince Anan smiled kindly. “Whatever it is, I just want this story resolved.”

This story that Prince Anantawut stated, was nothing more than 'strange' behavior that he had heard for a while since the time Lord Kuakiat had not yet engaged to Lady Pilantita. Strangely enough, Prince Anon had never known this kind of information before. It might be because both The Vice Prince and Khun Kua are so close to each other that it is easy to overlook certain matters between each other.

Nevertheless, Lord Kuakiat’s strange behavior made The Grand Prince think of one matter.

Which is an affair...

Sources of information from the Ministry where Prince Anantawut was working, who are experts in monitoring the affairs of the people, even used the phrase that Lord Kuakiat had *'risky'* behavior of hiding a young woman in a deep relationship.

Nevertheless, the Grand Prince's source of information was only a hunch. There is no other clarity that can be relied upon. Finally, when the auspicious date for the wedding of Lord Kuakiat and Lady Pilantita approached, Prince Anantawut had to investigate the matter himself with Prik’s help and cooperation, whom Princess Anilaphat sent as her representative because Prince Anan didn’t want his younger sister, who was currently weak in body and mind, to be involved.

The Prince, therefore, had to disguise himself by wearing a hat and sunglasses to hide his face, driving an old car that wasn’t familiar to Lord Kuakiat, bringing Prik, who wore a curly wig, bold makeup, and added a small mole to the mouth above the lip that has been following Khun Kua for almost a week now.

At first, both Prince Anan and Prik were suspicious of the young civil servant who served as Lord Kuakiat's front desk clerk because the young woman had a slender figure; even though she was not so attractive, she still had a cute, neat demeanor that was easy-going and looked obedient, suitable for luring and enchanting with sweet words.

Nevertheless, after following up on the third day, both The Grand Prince and Prik discovered that the young woman already had a husband, and her muscular husband always came to pick her up and deliver her every morning and evening without fail.

As such, the defendant must have the benefit.

The next suspect female is a seller who is the only daughter of the owner of the rice and curry restaurant next to the Ministry named 'Oi Jai' who is not just a sweet name, but also her face was beautiful, sweet, and bright, suitable for her age.

Oi Jai was suspected as soon as Prik noticed that every time Lord Kuakiat came to eat at this restaurant, he always sent sweet eyes to this sweet-faced seller.

“Khun Kua seems to go around, sending flirtatious glances to women around him.”

The Grand Prince made this remark one afternoon when he secretly observed the behavior of Lord Kuea, who was eating lunch in a rice and curry restaurant.

“A flirtatious man is like this, right?” Prik lifted a smile from the corners of her lips. “They have the pleasure of flirting.”

“Maybe what you’ve mentioned is true.”

Prince Anantawut looked into Lord Kuakiat’s eyes, which radiated some satisfaction. He worried that the look in his eyes when staring at Chao Euangfah wouldn’t be much different from the look in Lord Kua’s eyes.

When he saw Prik’s being so observant, he couldn't help but wonder that she should also be able to 'see' some of the things Prince Anan has been trying to conceal.

“Until Khun Kua eats his entire plate, he just keeps nibbling gradually, sir.”

“All I know is that it's been a long time over lunch break,” Prince Anantawut spoke in a strictly tone.

"Don't forget that you, yourself, haven't worked for many days

also."

“Hmm.” Prince Anan's voice was shallow.

Prik bulged her eyes and pretended to slap her mouth when she

realized she had slipped her tongue to tease Prince Anantawut as if he were a playmate. Not only was The Grand Prince not angry, but he laughed and shook his shoulder in a good mood.

“But here I’m on leave from work to do a mission for Anil. It doesn't interfere with working time like Lord Kua. Aren't you going to comply with me?"

“I deserve to die, sir.”

“Please don’t die…” Prince Anan giggled and spoke, “Originally, this car was scary. If there is an unforgiving spirit possessed, it will be even more scary.”

“Brilliant.”

Prik’s eyes rolled her eyes; nevertheless, her lips clenched her teeth, flattering The Grand Prince.

“Khun Kua has returned to the Ministry.” The Grand Prince changed the topic of conversation so quickly that Prik could barely adjust her expression. “What should we do today?”

“I have an important matter to find out, sir.” “About?”

Prince Anan raised his brow curiously.

“I have wanted to know for a long time whether curry of this restaurant is delicious” Prik said before swallowing a big gulp of her saliva. “I saw it selling like hotcakes.”

“Hmm.”

Prince Anan was even more surprised, but Prik didn't pay any attention to him when she hurriedly opened the car door and walked quickly into the restaurant. Prince Anan was stunned for a moment before he hurriedly followed Prik, who was standing busy opening the lids of almost every food pot.

“This looks delicious, that looks delicious,” Prik mumbled. “I'd like some stewed eggs and chicken curry with bamboo shoots, ma'am. P’Yai, what would you have?”

Prik turned to ask The Grand Prince, winking her eyes at him, signaling Prince Anan to take on his role and go along.

“I'd like the same; one more dish, please.”

The Grand Prince, who had never had a street food for lunch like this, could only survive by accepting Prik tactfully.

“Please take a seat, brother, sister. After getting the rice, I’ll bring them to the table.”

Oi Jai extended her hand and amicably invited the two detectives.

Prik smiled widely before leading The Grand Prince to sit at the table at the end.

Soon, Oi Jai brought the food that the couple had ordered to the table. The young woman smiled sweetly at 'P'Yai,' who looked awkward eating from a galvanized dish. Meanwhile, Prik hurriedly restrained the sweet-faced seller by opening a conversation that The Grand Prince had not expected.

“Seller,” Prik smiled from eye to ear. “Just now, I saw a man wearing a government uniform. His face is as beautiful as the Likay actor. Do you know him?"

Oi Jai raised her eyebrows suspiciously, and for only a moment, she could answer Prik's question quickly.

“You might be talking about Lord Kua,” Oi Jai smiled sweetly, “Isn't he a white man with sharp eyes?”

“Yes, that person, he’s also a royal man?”

“Yes, he’s also an officer of the ministry. They say he was in a big position. He had a beautiful face and good manners, but he’s not a Likay actor.”

Oi Jai takes along with Prik's conversation.

“Such a good look. Lord Kuakiat must be married.”

Prik pretended to be sad as if she felt regret for Khun Kua.

“Eh, but he said he was single. Sometimes, he even invited me to see movies, but I didn't dare to think he was flirting with me; probably just teasing like good-looking men do.”

"So, did you go see a movie with him or not? He might like you.” “Oh, I didn’t go, sister, because sometimes I saw him taking women

in his car and passing by my restaurant. I'm afraid of being accused of stealing other people’s loved ones. When he came and spoke sweetly, I just smiled in acceptance.”

“Eh, is this girl a government official colleague?”

“No, sister. I saw that she was wearing a university student uniform.

I've seen it many times.” ‘“Oh…”

It's so strange that while Prik was asking Oi Jai, the seller, Prik had eaten all of rice topped with stewed eggs and chicken red curry with bamboo shoots, whereas the Grand Prince has just had success using a galvanized spoon to cut out tiny, stewed eggs that have been rolling around for a while now.

“At 3:00 p.m., he will drive out onto that road, sister.” Oi Jai invites Prik to talk, hoping to continue selling food when you see a female customer devouring it. “Would you like to get another plate of rice?”

Prik hesitated slightly before nodding in feigned reluctance. “Then give me another plate of sour curry and omelet. **P'Yai,**

### please don't forget to pay for me.”

.

.

.

“That's it, The Grand Prince, Lord Kua's car.” Prik pointed her finger as if ordering The Grand Prince to follow Lord Kua's luxurious cream sedan car right now, to which the Grand Prince quickly complied as if he had received instructions from a great Queen, "Follow him, sir; that's it, sir."

Even though both Prik and The Grand Prince have been following Lord Kua for several days now, today is the first day that Lord Kua drives off the same path. Even before that, if he weren't heading towards the Sawetawarit Palace, it would be his own Karnkua Palace. That road led the old car into a direction that was utterly unfamiliar to them. The moment the man turned into a small alley, the number of cars decreased noticeably. The Prince decided to park his car and wait at a corner of the path instead of driving in to become suspicious.

“We might have to wait like this until Lord Kua comes out.”

“Sir,” Prik accepted the order with determination. “In the meantime, I would like to go check first to see which house Lord Kua's car stopped at.”

“Are you going alone?” “Yes, sir.”

“Prince Anan, you can take a nap. The rest I’ll keep an eye on him.” “Then I’ll leave it with you.”

Prince Anan adjusted the seat so that it almost fully reclined before raising his hand to hug his chest and falling asleep so quickly that Prik secretly glanced at him, unable to help but feel annoyed.

“Born to be a slave, you must be patient.”

Prik muttered, but The Grand Prince, who was asleep, couldn't hear

her.

.

.

.

An almost hour passed before Lord Kuakiat's cream sedan car drove out of that small alley. Unconsciously, Prik reached out and poked the sleeping Grand Prince in excitement.

“Lord Kua has come out, The Grand Prince.” Prik smiled contentedly, not turning around to see that The Grand Prince was exhausted. “I will go down by myself, Sir. Please just wait here in the car.”

“Wait...again?” The Grand Prince answered with a dazed voice. “You asked me to wait... I'll probably have to wait.”

“Yes, Your Highness.”

Prik answered Prince Anan and quickly jumped out of the car, walking along the path that had previously followed Lord Kuakiat's car. She soon stopped in front of a white two-story house considerably more significant than the other houses in the area.

Without hesitation, Prik decided to ring the bell at the front of the

house.

Soon, a pretty young woman walked out and opened the door

hurriedly. Nevertheless, when she saw that the person who rang the bell was a stranger, the young woman, she stopped in fear. She almost walked back into the house if Prik hadn't shouted at her first.

“I came to see you; yes, you. I have something important to tell you about Lord Kuakiat.”

“...Are you Lord Kua's person?”

The face of the young woman in front of her now looked extremely confused; she was very hesitant about whether or not to open the door to let a stranger like Prik come into the house.

“Not really, but the matter I'm about to tell must be something important that affects you.”

Prik said, staring intently at the bloated belly of the woman in front of her. Over the past several days, she has followed the behavior of Lord Kuakiat. Prik didn't expect the young man to be a good, pure person.

However, she didn’t expect that the girl in front of her, who seemed like

Khun Kua had a deep relationship with her, would be in such a **'big belly'**

state.

“What can I do for you?”

Finally, the young woman decided to open the gate to allow Prik to enter the house. She surrendered to the peak of curiosity upon hearing a strange young woman speak meaningfully of Lord Kuakiat.

“You are pregnant,” Prik opened the conversation with strange words. “Are you pregnant with Lord Kua?”

A young, good-looking woman whose name was unknown to Prik widened her eyes in surprise, but Prik didn’t allow her conversation to be interrupted by emptiness. She quickly asks the next question.

“Do you know that he already has a fiancée?”

“What did you say?” The young woman’s brow frowned. “I’m Khun Kua’s wife.”

“...”

“Then how can Khun Kua have a fiancée?”

The young woman's breathing was so rapid that Prik began to worry about what might have happened to her before she knew the truth.

“How can he have one? I don’t know, but he has.” “...”

“It is a suitable female. She is a Lady, like a great match for him,” Prik said, inching her face closer to the young, good-looking woman. “Are you a registered married wife?”

At this point, the face of the young woman in front of Prik skewed. It was as if Prik had pressed on to the point where she felt most vulnerable.

“We haven’t registered, but Khun Kua said we will soon.”

The woman raised her head arrogantly. Nevertheless, Prik lifted a smile from the corners of her lips.

“So, is it a secret register or inviting many guests?” “...”

“Don't say that I'm interfering. I can only tell you that next Thursday, Lord Kuakiat is scheduled to have a registered marriage with Lady Pilantita of Sawetawarit Palace. I don’t know whether you already know or not. If you had known beforehand, you would probably have accepted being a mistress; nevertheless, if you didn't know beforehand..."

Prik paused the conversation, assuming she was gaining an advantage.

“This time, you must realize that Lord Kuakiat has already chosen the other person…”

“...Even though I'm pregnant his child?” The young girl unconsciously raised her hand and rubbed her enormous stomach. “Are you lying to me?”

Prik smiled and shook her head slowly like a wise person. She pulled a photo from her pocket and handed it to the woman in front of her with the gesture of a person with vantage.

A young woman reaches out and receives a photograph of Lord Kuakiat wearing an engagement ring to Lady Pilantita with a delighted expression on his face. Seeing that, she was so weak that the picture fell in front of Prik's eyes.

“Are they married?”

A young woman asked Prik in a trembling voice.

“They’re just engaged.” Prik stared at the younger woman's large eyes with a severe gesture. “He will get married on next Thursday. He has already invited the registrar to take up his duties at the Bua Palace.”

“But I am pregnant his child, and he said he would marry me within the next month. Not only that, but he also bought me a house. He only said that he had to take care of his mother and can come visit me once in a while.”

The young woman's tears began to flow down her cheeks. “So actually, he has a to-be-wife?”

“**Yes**.” Prik chose to answer the young lady, the owner of the house with a steadfast voice. “Maybe because that way is more prestigious than

this way. **The Lady and the Lord look like a good match**.” “...”

“But are you going to let things go like this?” “...”

“You have a child while the other side hasn’t.” “...”

### “Would you allow your child to be without a father?”

Prik emphasized almost every word said. “Think carefully…”

“...”

“You still have a chance to turn wrong into right.” “...”

“Just consider it.”

CHAPTER 50

# Anguish

Rumors about Lady Pilantita being a widow spread widely. The story has been distorted to where Lady Pilantita is sad that she fainted and lost consciousness during the conch water pouring ceremony when she heard that the child's father of that unknown woman's was Lord Kuakiat.

Nevertheless, the reality is in the opposite direction...

Even though she felt very guilty, Pilantita had to admit that her happiness index had skyrocketed from the moment the girl named Savitri appeared. Especially when she saw Khun Kua showing his true colors in just a few conversational sentences. Pilantita was even more delighted that her intuition was so accurate.

Lord Kuakiat who was good as 'there was nothing bad' in Aunty's eyes, there are many serious disadvantages hidden under a beautiful face.

Therefore, the chaotic events that occurred at the event that day, when viewed through Pilantita's eyes, turned out to be just a scene from a drama that gave her more entertainment than any drama she had ever seen.

Especially when Lord Kuakiat was kneeling and weeping while putting his palms together to ask for another chance from Princess Padmika without shame, Princess Padmika would refuse; at this point, Lady Pilantita just laughed with great satisfaction.

After the events of that day, Pilantita also heard news that Lord Kuakiat had tried to approach The Vice Prince to get into the palace to meet her face to face with the excuse that he still hadn't had a chance to apologize to her, even just half a word. Which The Vice Prince refused, not wishing to disobey The King's words that had been announced as a commandment.

Such despicable behavior of Lord Kuakiat made Pilantita extremely relieved to be free from the young man finally, and even though the incident was quite shameful, Lady Pilantita didn’t regret it at all.

If this event saddens anyone, that person must surely be Princess Padmika, who bets everything on the brilliant external qualities of Lord Kuakiat.

Princess Padmika fought bravely to break the spirit of her only niece, whom she had never wanted to force her heart before, knowing well that Pilantita's heart was fragile. She also agreed to directly clash with Princess Anilaphat without giving in, even though Princess Anilaphat was considered a person she had always liked.

The result turned out that Princess Padmika had misjudged Lord Kuakiat. Moreover, it was **utterly wrong**, as if she mistook wrong for right.

After the incident, Princess Padmika kept quiet and didn’t go out to meet people for three days and three nights; nevertheless, after that, Princess Padmika returned and made herself as normal as possible. She comes to observes and instructs the work of the kitchen at the Front Palace and have lunch with Princess Alisa, as usual.

Princess Alisa didn’t talk to Princess Padmika about the matter that had passed. She did everything as usual, as if the engagement between Lord Kuakiat and Lady Pilantita had never happened before.

The rumors continued to spread to the point where Lady Pilantita was sick with anguish.

The story of Lady Pin being sick is true. Nevertheless, the cause came from the young woman's preoccupation with someone's return; even though it was already the fifth day after the incident, Pilantita still didn't even see the shadow of Princess Anilaphat...

Maybe it was because Pilantita was reckless and expected too much that If Princess Anil knew that her wedding stood invalid, she would be delighted and quickly return to her to reconcile their understanding.

On the contrary…

It turned out that Princess Anilaphat had paid no attention to this

matter.

Lady Pilantita further imagined that Princess Anil, who went to Hua

Hin with her close friend who had always had feelings for her, like Khun On, may make Princess Anil change her mind and leave her. When she

wanders around in such thoughts until she refuses to eat or sleep, her body finally gets sick.

“Has Princess Anil returned from Hua Hin yet?”

Pilantita, lying sick in bed, asked Prik, who had brought a tray of rice porridge into her bedroom, the same question over and over for the umpteenth time.

“Not yet, Lady Pin.” Prik walked on her knees and sat next to Lady Pilantita's bed in concern because she saw that Lady Pin's sweet face at this time was red like a person with a high fever. “Prik heard from The Grand Prince that Princess Anil had plan to return a few days ago; nevertheless, a storm hit Hua Hin, raining, and the road was torn, so the return day was postponed for several days. In any case, she should arrive this evening.”

“It might just be an excuse,” Pilantita said, closing her eyes in exhaustion. “Hua Hin probably has many more interesting things than here.”

“Lady Pin, please eat some porridge so you can take the medicine after meals as the doctor ordered.” Prik avoided the conversation as far from Hua Hin as possible, but the lady closed her eyes and stubbornly shook her head. Before lying down with her back, she turned to Prik as if telling Prik to leave her room.

Prik sighed in exhaustion for the two days that she was sick. Lady Pin was bedridden and refused to eat or take medicine until both Princess Padmika and Prik didn’t know how to solve the problem together.

Especially Princess Padmika, when she saw her niece fall ill with symptoms like she was heartbroken, the more she thought of blaming herself that the events of that day had embarrassed Pilantita to the point of falling ill.

“Prik, please leave; I want to rest.”

Pilantita's voice was quite wry and dispassionate.

“Oh... Lady Pin. Please eat a little. If not, when will you get well?” “Put it there. If I'm hungry, I'll get up and eat myself. Then you

should leave; don't make me chase you.” “My lady…”

Prik scowled before walking to open the room door in desperation; nevertheless, as soon as she left the room, she found that the owner of the tall and elegant body was standing, arms crossed in front of the room, thinking.

“Prin…” “Shhh.”

The Princess used her index finger to touch her lips to prohibit Prik from making such a loud noise with such joy. Only then, a clever girl like Prik immediately lowered her voice to a whisper.

“You came back faster than The Grand Prince said. At first, I thought that you would return in the evening.”

“I won't be able to return in the evening,” Princess Anilaphat said with a sigh. “My heart’s very restless.”

“It’s good that you have returned. Lady Pin is being stubborn right

now.”

“How stubborn?” Princess Anil raised her brow, wondering. “I heard

Aunty Pad informing me that she was sick. It is quite strange that today, Aunty came to pick me up in front of Pine Palace.”

“Princess Padmika probably may have expectation for you just like me because Lady Pin hasn't been willing to eat or take medicine for the past two days, my lady.”

“Oh, and have you prepared food and medicine yet?”

“It's already prepared. I put it in the room. Lady Pin told me she’d get up and eat it when hungry. Yesterday evening, she also said this, but the food didn't go down. Also, she refused to take the medicine. No matter how I put it, it still stays like that.”

“Did she anguish about Khun Kua?”

Princess Anilaphat spoke as she looked at Lady Pilantita's closed bedroom door with a sight that was hard to read.

“Not at all; Khun Kua's story is very satisfying to her. Why will it cause her to become ill?"

Prik scratched her lips like she did whenever she had to say something she shouldn't have said until Princess Anilaphat had to give her permission.

“Please tell me.”

“Lady Pin is sick because she was waiting for you to return from Hua Hin. She asked and asked again. I could only answer that I don’t know, I don’t know."

“Are you sure?”

Princess Anilaphat's eyes lit up as soon as she heard that.

“It's more than sure, my lady. Lady Pin is sick because she’s been sitting, looking out, waiting for you for many days, and you didn’t go away alone; you went with Khun On. She's even more jealous..."

“Shhh.”

“Please forgive me, my lady,” Prik said, bowing her head. “And how’s Khun Pin doing?”

“Her body’s hot has a fever, and gets irritated easily. Just a while ago, she chased Prik out of the room.”

“Then please prepare some warm water and a towel to dry off for me. In the meantime, I will feed Khun Pin the porridge for a while.”

“Yes, my lady,” Prik responded to Princess Anilaphat’s words before quickly walking down the stairs.

Prik had been gone for a while, but Princess Anilaphat stood before the room, even though every past event Princess Anil had predicted because she had carefully placed the chess on the board. Nevertheless, suppose a vital player like Savitri doesn’t move forward as Princess Anil indicated. In that case, Princess Anil's last chess, like The Grand Prince, will announce Lord Kuakiat’s secret wife before the conch water pouring ceremony in front of everyone himself.

Luckily, the story continues in the direction it was initially planned.

Therefore, it didn’t cause The Grand Prince to lower his honor to such an extent.

Princess Anilaphat sighed a long sigh to relief before opening the door to the room and closing it quietly.

Khun Pin's bedroom is still as warm and spacious as it was in seven years ago. The white curtains on the windows all around the room fluttered in the wind. On the wide bed, a thin woman lay with her back to the door as if wanting to leave everything behind; Princess Anilaphat took the chair from Pilantita's writing desk and placed it next to the bed before sitting down. She crossed her legs and stared at the woman's back calmly.

*“Khun Pin, please eat porridge a little so you can take the medicine.”*

When hearing words that naturally didn't come from Prik, Pilantita's back instantly stiffened like a wary kitten. Why couldn't she remember the owner of that soft, sweet voice, the person she had been waiting to meet these past few days?

But still, Pilantita was lying there with her back towards the door for various reasons covered with pride.

Princess Anilaphat looked at Pilantita's thin back with eyes mixed with various feelings, both missing and yearning with all her heart, and both were infinitely painful. Even though the story looked like it would end well, Princess Anil's heart contained unerasable feelings of deep resentment.

“I know that you’re not asleep yet... Can you please turn around?” “...”

*“Khun Pin…”*

“...”

“It seems like you want to be alone, so I might have to ask to leave

first.”

Hearing this, Pilantita immediately turned around without realizing;

seeing the beautiful face that she had always missed was smiling like a sly person, Pilantita's lips began to twist in displease.

“If you want to leave, please leave. Who forbids this?” Pilantita scowled before pretending to look another way.

“How can I return?” Princess Anil said, reaching out to touch Pilantita's rounded forehead with great concern. “Your forehead is very hot.”

“Please leave me alone.” Pilantita raised her large doe eyes to meet Princess Anilaphat's eyes, filled with sorrow. *“Just like you’ve done to me all these months.”*

“Khun Pin, could you not criticize me like that?” Princess Anilaphat ran her hand from Pilantita's forehead down to her cheek. She continued to the slender neck, thin shoulders, and forearms before tightly clasping her five fingers into Lady Pin's tiny hands. “A person like me, who can't give up, hasn’t many options.”

“...”

“*Or do I have no right to be angry?*” Princess Anil's voice at this time sounded so sorrowful, which made Pilantita's heartache. “Don't forget that I also have a heart, have flesh and blood just like anyone else.”

“...”

“Every time I saw your face, I was so hurt that I thought I was going

to die.”

*“That’s why you chased me out of sight, right?”*

Pilantita's clear tears fell silently. Princess Anilaphat then picked up

a handkerchief to wipe her tears away from the tearful young woman on the bed in a very gentle manner.

“That day, it was necessary to expel you because I was very hurt... and really. disappointed.”

*“Disappointed… You’re disappointed with me about what?*

“Disappointed... that you acted as if I was your secret lover,” Princess Anilaphat said, reaching up and brushing Pilantita's hair and tucking it behind her ear in a very loving manner. “I’m disappointed you answered my question about the wedding with Khun Kua and have him to stay in this palace because you still wanted to see me every day...”

“...”

“Why don’t you think that if I had to see you with Khun Kua every day, how would I feel?”

“I... I’m very selfish.” At this time, Pilantita slowly grabbed Princess Anilaphat's hand and hugged it tightly to the center of her chest. “Can you forgive me?”

“I have forgiven you for a long time.” “...”

“But I still feel neglected. I don't know what to do.”

“Then, from now on, I will compensate you with everything.”

Pilantita said as she raised Princess Anil’s hand that she was hugging to her cheek in a pleading gesture.

“How do you compensate?” Princess Anilaphat smiled. “Compensate by spoiling you in every matter.”

“...”

"Compensated by the fact that I will never choose the path that separates us from having to walk on different paths again."

“Khun Pin, do you mean this?” Her dark eyes looked at Pilantita's face expectantly.

“I mean it.”

Pilantita accepted the word before lifting Princess Anil's hand to kiss it affectionately.

“Then let's start by eating rice porridge, shall we?” Princess Anilaphat said with a smile. “Khun Pin, just let go of my hand and let me feed you.”

Pilantita's lips skewed into a wave; nevertheless, in the end, she agreed to let Princess Anil's hand free. Princess Anilaphat was able to successfully start feeding porridge to the stubborn woman in front of her. Still, it took a long time of induction and deception before Pilantita was willing to accept each bite.

“I will have one bite of porridge only when you answer one question from me.”

Pilantita negotiates like a person who has a vantage. "Alright, just ask."

Princess Anilaphat spoke while scooping rice porridge and blowing it to relieve the heat with an attentive gesture.

“Is the Hua Hin sea white at this time?”

Pilantita asked in a voice filled with many parts of oppression, making Princess Anilaphat clear her throat as if something was stuck, not expecting that Lady Pin's question would come out like this.

"It's not white," Princess Anilaphat said, giggling, "but it's clear." “Anil!” Lady Pin's face frowned while Princess Anil only smiled a

little, looking as if she didn't know what was going on.

“Khun Pin, don't break your promise. You said that if I answered one question, you would be willing to eat one bite of rice?” Princess Anilaphat held the spoon close to Pilantita's lips, opening her mouth to encourage her as if feeding a child, "Ammmm."

When being cornered in every way like that, Pilantita reluctantly had to eat a big bite of rice porridge.

“What is the next question?” Princess Anilaphat had begun to enjoy this game.

“The night Chao Euangfah went to stay at the Pine Palace, which room did she sleep in?” Pilantita's clear brown eyes now seemed to be starting to turn surly in an impossible way.

“Well, she sleptin the guest room, ammmm.”

At this time, Princess Anilaphat fed rice continuously, strictly following the practice of one question and one bite of rice.

“Then why did she leave your bedroom when I arrived?” Lady Pilantita scowled.

“She just stopped by to say goodbye to me. She has an errand to go out with Mother early in the morning, ammmm.”

And that question kept going on and on. As Lady Pin had so many things she wondered about, soon the bowl of rice porridge significantly reduced.

“One more bite. The bowl is almost finished.” “If I eat the entire bowl, will you stay with me?”

The large eyes, tired from the fever, stared at Princess Anilaphat’s beautiful face with such sweet pleading.

"I will. I’ll be here all night."

“Are you telling the truth? Don't lie to make me happy." Pilantita raised her tiny hand and shook Princess Anilaphat's knee with the same gesture as a girl who had gotten a toy she liked. “And will Aunty be angry?”

“She won’t, I asked her already.”

Hearing this, Pilantita lightly smiled. She readily accepted the last bite of porridge obediently. Princess Anilaphat was able to give pills after meals to Pilantita.

After Pilantita had taken the medicine for a few minutes, Prik knocked on the room door before opening it and came in after Princess Anil permitted it. She came with a suitable-sized glass basin and a small white towel. Princess Anilaphat nodded and asked Prik to place it on the reading table before waving her hand as a signal for Prik to leave the room with the tray of porridge that was now empty. Prik saw this and couldn't help but speak in a muttered voice.

*“You are so brilliant.”*

Princess Anilaphat smiled before waving her hand once more to chase Prik away. Prik agreed to leave with the same strange limp gesture as always.

“Let's wipe yourself first so you can lie down comfortably.”

Princess Anilaphat spoke after she walked to close the door before locking it firmly. Meanwhile, Lady Pilantita's face turned even redder than before.

“I can wipe myself off. You don’t have to face difficulty.”

Princess Anilaphat smiled as she could read the mind of the person in front of her so clearly.

"I don't see it being difficult at all."

Princess Anilaphat sat on the bed next to Pilantita, who at this time only acted to look at a large pillow beside her. Princess Anil smiled as she reached out and unbuttoned the buttons of Lady Pin’s shirt one by one...

Lady Pin kept biting her lips and holding her breath like a shy person who didn't know how to act.

When Princess Anilaphat removed the upper part of the garment, she began soaking the towel with warm water mixed with scented water, then squeezed the towel until it was dry before gently dabbing Pilantita's body, starting from her rounded forehead, soft cheeks, long, slender neck, and slim, smooth, clear shoulders; before moving on to her breasts where Princess Anilaphat had to hold her breath. Princess Anilaphat's gentle and caring touch made Pilantita bite her lip in restraint.

Princess Anil kept dragging the towel around Lady Pin’s beautiful breasts for a while. The caressing changed into a fondle until Pilantita unconsciously used her hand to squeeze Princess Anil's hand. Princess Anilaphat then changed to dragging the cloth down Lady Pin’s flat stomach, which she tightened, avoiding the warm touch of both the fabric and Princess Anil's hot hands.

When wiping the body up to this point, Princess Anilaphat gave a sweet smile to the person in front of her, whose face was now very red. She used her lips to glide on her forehead and cheeks before gently kissing the top of Lady Pin's breasts with great care.

"You're not hot anymore... Also smells good, too." "Is this how you measure the temperature?" “Yes.”

Princess Anil spoke, giggling while Pilantita bit her lip shyly.

Princess Anilaphat moistened the cloth before wringing it out again before moving it to overlap at the back of Pilantita. She carefully touched

and wiped Lady Pin's delicate back with a soft, gentle touch.

It was to blame for the late afternoon sunlight that filtered through the curtains and bathed the lady's bare back in a golden hue, looking as beautiful as a masterpiece of sculpture; Princess Anilaphat couldn’t restrain her heart any longer. She passionately kissed Pilantita's smooth shoulder before dragging her lips around her slender neck. Lady Pin raised her face, closed her eyes, and opened her mouth slightly, willingly accepting the warm, caressing touch. Princess Anil's right hand began to trail down her waist. It mischievously circled Pilantita's abdomen as her left hand tightly held onto both of her beautiful breasts in her embrace. She caressed it with a soft, gentle weight, remaining calm.

*“Anil…” “Yes…” “I love…” "..."*

*“I love you…”*

*“I love you, too…”*

Princess Anil's right hand, which was hovering around Lady Pin's abdomen, began to glide down before reaching in and spreading. She caressed the girl's wet spot while her lips nibbed Khun Pin's earlobe and the side of her neck infatuatedly.

Lady Pilantita’s body in Princess Anil’s chest at this time was hot and trembling with pleasure. Her small hand caressed Princess Anil's arms without realizing it. She bit her lip until it nearly bruised, fearing that her aunty might hear her inarticulate moans.

Princess Anilaphat was so overconfident that she penetrated Lady Pin’s body with slow, stimulating rhythms. Pilantita unconsciously moved her hips to follow every movement of Princess Anil. It didn't take long for Pilantita's thin body to twitch violently due to many factors, whether it was that she had been *'abstaining'* for a long time or even that it was their first time it had happened in Pilantita's bedroom or even the fact that they both long for each other so much.

After the hot story had passed, Princess Anilaphat started wiping Pilantita's lower body with a towel, not 'wiping' with her own body like before. Lady Pin was so embarrassed that she took another pillow and covered her face to avoid the truth while Princess Anil carefully wiped and dabbed everything clean.

“Finally, finish cleaning your body. It only takes a moment...”

Princess Anilaphat spoke after carefully dressing Pilantita in new clothes.

*“Anil…”* “Yes…” *“I’m shy…”* “...”

“And I’m embarrassed. Anil, please don't tease me like that, okay?” Pilantita said pleadingly in a faint voice.

"Yes, no more teasing," Princess Anil said, giggling.

Hearing this, Pilantita spread her arms wide to demand an embrace from Princess Anilaphat, and when she’d received that embrace, Pilantita stole a significant kiss from Princess Anil's clear cheeks.

“I won’t disturb you more,” Princess Anilaphat, who at this time is over Pilantita's body, spoke as she reached out her hand to caress the hair of the person beneath her affectionately. “Khun Pin, please take a nap.”

“I don't want to sleep at all,” Pilantita said, tightening her embrace towards Princess Anilaphat even more. “I’m afraid that when I wake up, I will find out I was just dreaming...”

“...”

“I couldn't believe that the story in front of me right now, which made me so happy, is real.”

“...”

“I'm afraid that when I wake up, I won’t be able to see you again.” “...”

“I’m afraid that you will disappear, as I had recurring nightmares.”

Princess Anilaphat heard Pilantita's sensitive conversation like that but bent down and lovingly kissed the sweaty forehead of the person in front of her before placing a light kiss on Pilantita's lips again as if wanting to make a promise.

“I will never disappear again,” Princess Anilaphat spoke, slowly moving her body to lie on Lady Pilantita's back. “I promise...”

"..."

"When you wake up, there will always be me hugging you like this and not going anywhere..."

Princess Anilaphat reached out and touched Pilantita's flat stomach with a gentle touch before kissing the lady's neck again passionately.

“If you promise…” Pilantita reached out and held Princess Anilaphat's hand tightly. "I will believe you...By the way..."

“By the way, what...?”

“Anil once said that you would go to England and never come back…”

Pilantita's voice became depressed as she mentioned a story that she never wanted to think about.

“I'm not going anymore. To be able to sleep and hug you like this, no matter how often you’d chase me away, I won't go." Princess Anilaphat spoke with a smile. "I'm sorry for threatening you like that."

“You might have been very angry at me…” Pilantita traced her hand on Princess Anil’s hand with an absent mind. “I never fought for you.”

“Who said that?” Princess Anilaphat placed a very loving kiss on the white shoulder of the person in her arms. “Just that you didn't fall apart from all the events you had to go through, that alone is considered to have fought for me...”

“...”

“Khun Pin is still Aunty Pad’s good niece, a lover who sacrifices yourself without letting me suffer even more.”

“...”

“For many days in Hua Hin, I had the opportunity to think and understand that everyone has their reasons.”

Hearing Princess Anilaphat’s words, Pilantita turned and buried her face in her chest, pleading.

“Anil, please know that, from now on, I won’t choose a choice to separate us from each other again.”

Princess Anilaphat responded to Pilantita's words by tightening her embrace even more.

"By the way, Anil..."

“What else, this time?” Princess Anilaphat spoke, giggling. “Is it okay for you to sleep and hug me...?”

"Why? Why can't I sleep and hug you?" “I’m afraid that you will catch a fever...” “Then, you don't have to worry about me...”

.

.

.

*"As if infected with a fever... I must have infected myself when I wiped myself with you a while ago."*

CHAPTER 51

# Encounter

The sunlight streams through the sheer curtains fluttering in front of the wide window, creating a shadow of light that falls onto the solemn and dignified face of The King of the Sawetawarit family. He was concentrating entirely on the many documents on the writing table when his youngest daughter came to meet him.

“You’re here; I’ve been looking for you for a long time.”

Princess Anilaphat respected her father in a dignified gesture, as usual. Her dark eyes now radiated a sparkle that made her beautiful face look more determined than ever.

“You’re just saying that.” The King said, smiling. “You know very well that if you can't find me in the garden, you can always find me here.”

Princess Anilaphat smiled in response before sitting on the guest when she saw father extend his hand and invite her to sit, then he walked along and sat beside his favorite daughter.

The King raised his hand to call for his chamberlain.

“Your Majesty…” One of the chamberlains stationed in the royal reading room hurriedly walked over and knelt beside the king's knee.

“May I have a new teapot?” “Yes, Your Majesty.”

The chamberlain received The King’s words before walking out in a hurry. The King looked until he was sure the chamberlain had walked out of the royal reading room, then spoke.

“Do you have any business with me?”

“How did you know I have a business to discuss?”

“Have you come to see me like this in ages… No, today, it's to the point of using the word search for me. It seems like there must be something important.”

“I have something important to tell you.”

“So, let's just say... What worries do you have, Anil?”

At this point, Princess Anilaphat's back suddenly straightened until vertical. Her sharp eyes fixed on her father's eyes for a long time.

“I have come to ask for your permission, Your Majesty.”

“What would you like to ask for?” The King’s voice, at this time, sounded very sweet and gentle.

.

.

.

*“I’d like to remain single...”*

“...”

*"...for the rest of my life, Your Majesty."*

At the end of Princess Anilaphat’s voice, every sound suddenly became silent. The surroundings around his body seemed to be still and not moving. The King’s face, filled with fondness for his daughter, was noticeably more solemn.

“...What do you mean? I don't understand at all.” “I mean, I won't get married, Your Highness?”

“Whatever you do, you have thought it through carefully. Do you have a reason for this matter?” The King’s brow raised.

“I only have one reason, Your Highness...” “Please tell me your reason.”

“The reason is that I’m in love with someone I can’t marry...” “...”

“I, therefore, wish to stay by the side of my beloved until old age without a wedding ceremony, Your Majesty.”

The King's eyes widened in astonishment. He tapped his index finger on the reception table rhythmically and pondered for a long time.

After some time had passed, and when the chamberlain brought the teapot to the table, The King immediately spoke up.

“Please get The Grand Prince for me.” “Yes, Your Majesty.”

After the chamberlain had left the room, the conversation between father and son began again.

“Who is the person you love?” “...”

Princess Anilaphat didn’t immediately answer the question, but she pursed her lips tightly. Her two hands clasped together on her lap ,were wet all the time.

### “Answer me, Anil.”

Princess Anilaphat admitted that she had never heard her father's stern voice before.

“Lady Pilantita, Your Majesty.” “...”

Hearing this, The King was speechless and stunned; his brow frowned, his mouth trembled, and his eyes flashed with unconcealed worry.

“Nevertheless, Lady Pin is a woman just like you.” When The King said this, he was stunned for a long time. “No matter how I looked at it, I couldn't see any way out.”

“Because there is no way to go, therefore, I have only come to ask for a permission from you to allow me to stop at this point, where I will remain single for the rest of my life, Your Majesty.”

Princess Anilaphat spoke while locking eyes with her father without averting her eyes at all.

“Anil, are you sure the love between you and Lady Pin is romantic?”

“I’m sure, Your Majesty.”

“Then why did Lady Pin accept the engagement with Lord Kua?” "Because Khun Pin doesn't want me to give up my royal status." “In fact, how did this matter come to be...” The King even extended

his face to look closely at his daughter with an earnest gesture.

“I have informed Mother that if she doesn’t allow me to be Khun Pin’s spouse, I’ll give up my royal status and take Khun Pin and run away to be together somewhere else, Your Majesty.”

“Even mothers know about this?” The King's face was perplexed. “Probably only me who found out about this later than anyone else.”

“The Vice Prince doesn't know about this.” Princess Anilaphat raised her eyes to meet her father's eyes pleadingly. “Actually, you’re not the last person.”

“Do you still have the guts to make a face at me?”

The King spoke and raised the cup of tea to take a sip in a borderline manner.

One half was solemn.

Nevertheless, half of him looked relieved that he couldn't tell. “You won't change your mind later? If you find any man that you

will like in the end.”

“I’ve loved Khun Pin since I was fourteen and will love her for the rest of my life. There's no way for me to change my mind, Your Majesty."

Princess Anilaphat's eyes were full of sparkles as she spoke about Lady Pilantita in a way that The King had never seen before.

“What did mother say?”

The King's face had remarkably relaxed as he spoke of this sentence.

“Mother said that what I want isn’t suitable for me.”

“And what did you answer to her?”

“I replied that meeting the person I love isn’t easy. So, if Mother could find a man I loved and were of equal or superior rank to me, I would completely forget Lady Pilantita from my heart.”

At this point, The King placed a small porcelain cup glass on a tea tray with an attitude that makes it very difficult to speculate his thoughts.

"Answer like that... seems to be you.”

“I just answer as it should, whether good or bad. I certainly don't deserve to marry someone I don't like, Your Majesty.”

“Why didn't you come to negotiate like this with me before Khun Kua and Khun Pin got engaged?”

The King raised his brow high in confusion.

“The timing of negotiations with Father is crucial. I must be careful and consider thoroughly first, Your Majesty. If I insisted on asking permission at that time, then I’d be considered a stubborn and unreasonable person and would betray both Aunty Pad and Khun Kua. Nevertheless, if I wait for Khun Kua's bad qualities to reveal first, everything has a reason and has more weight, Your Majesty.”

Princess Anilaphat spoke with a light smile on her face.

“Even if it were now, what if I wouldn’t allow you? What will you

do...?”

time?”

“...”

“Do I have the right to prohibit your thoughts and actions this

Princess Anilaphat raised her beautiful face arrogantly before giving

the command in a clear voice that resounded,

.

.

.

*“Since our lives are already like being confined in a prison where the bars aren’t seen. When it becomes like that, I will not allow anyone to force me to stay in a prison inside a prison again.”*

“Then I can only hope that I will not be played a role as a warden in your eyes.”

The King’s eyes seemed to become downcast like a candle’s flame flickering in the wind until it looked like it would soon extinguish.

“To me, you’re not a warden…” “...”

“Nevertheless, you’re like a Supreme Court judge who can decide whether my life will go in any direction, bad or good.”

“...”

“It depends on how Father will decide at this time.”

“Which is good...” The King raised the cup of tea and took another sip. “Which is bad…”

“...”

“Because you’re such a self-centered child…” “...”

“If I decide in your desired direction, you will consider as good direction, right?” The King poured tea on his young daughter in an extremely gentle manner. “But if it doesn't happen as desired, it is assumed I had led my child to the bad direction.”

“Your Majesty is very clever.” “I just know you well.”

“...”

“Nevertheless, even if you look all over the world... I have never met anyone who’s ever satisfied with everything.”

“...”

wish?”

“What privilege do you have to negotiate for everything to be as you

“I hold the right to be your daughter...” Princess Anilaphat put her

beautiful face closer to look at her father, *“because in reality, my life... belongs to me.”*

“What do you mean?” The King's brow frowned.

“It means that I could just take myself and disappear before your

eyes.”

“...”

“Nevertheless, I’m your daughter. Therefore, if I plan to do

anything, I would like to ask for your permission first.”

“It looks like you’re threatening me.” The King's voice became strong in many parts.

"No, Your Majesty... I just want to let you know my thought process.”

Princess Anilaphat spoke while bowing her body to ask for forgiveness from her father.

“Love... for the person you love. Is that the most important thing in your life?”

“Maybe…” Princess Anilaphat clasped her hands together tightly. "And maybe not, Your Majesty..."

“...”

“I’m just a person who is very honest in my feelings.” “...”

"If the lover is the most important, I probably chose to take Khun Pin and escape to live with her in England. Nevertheless, I love my family the same: Father whom I adore most, Mother whom I never want to be away from, The Grand Prince whom I love and respect, and The Vice Prince who is my brother and dear friend.”

“...”

“Isn’t it because I love and am attached to everyone which is why I dared to come and negotiate with you today."

“...”

“I didn’t ask for a wedding to embarrass you; I just wish to be a couple with Khun Pin quietly at the Pine Palace until I'm old. We won't show off to make things ugly. Just look at the surface of the fact that we are friends without a partner. That's all I want; will you permit me?”

"However, I’m still worried about you..." The King spoke before exhaling, “When you’re old, who will take care of you since you have no sons or daughters to continue the family name?”

“If I only had money... I don't need children or grandchildren to take care of me.”

“For what reason?” The King raised his brow in wonder.

“Because only if I have a lot of money to spend can I find someone to care for me."

“Intensely capitalism …” The King just couldn't restrain his laugh. “I won't argue with that.”

During this conversation, Prince Anantawut quietly entered the writing room, but The King could see his eldest son from the corner of his eye.

“Prince Anan, come in.” He gestured for his eldest son to sit beside his extremely stubborn youngest daughter. “Do you know how dare your younger sister?”

“I know, Your Majesty.”

“So, you didn't think about dissuading her?!”

It was as if the voices of The King talking to his daughter and son were completely different.

"Your sister came to ask me to stop looking for a partner."

“No one can stop Anil, Father,” The Grand Prince said, respectfully bowing his head to The King. “But really, Father didn't plan on making Anil a match, did you, Your Majesty?”

"Don't pretend you know better than me!"

The King's mustache seemed to twitch slightly but The Grand Prince continued to speak as if he had made a good decision that no matter how good or bad it was, he just wanted to say things out as he thought.

“I know this matter better than anyone else. If Father wanted to pair Anil with any royal prince or prince, you wouldn't have waited this long.

This year, Anil is already twenty-two years old; if you have eyes on someone, you must start having them come and look at each other during this time, which is considered appropriate.”

“I just don't see anyone worthy of being with Anil.”

“If at this time there is no…then there won't be any more, right?” The Grand Prince hurriedly added. “Anil is a woman. If she marries without renouncing her royal status, she must marry a Lord or above only. If we look around now, there is still no one suitable for Anil. The longer time drags on, the fewer single men left with a rank higher than Anil or equivalent.”

“What you just said isn’t wrong, Prince Anan.” The King began to soften his strict attitude towards his eldest son somewhat. “It's not that I haven't thought about it, but no matter what I think, I still can't find the way.”

“The remaining princes, none of them are single. If they are single, they’re either disabled or perverted.” Prince Anan continued to speak with the attitude of a person with the advantage. “For the Lord, if they’re not too poor, too shabby, too old, and too pompous, all of them already have wives or fiancées.”

“...”

“For those who are highly educated, they tend to marry commoners or foreigners.”

“...”

“What about father had the idea to build the Thaksin Palace as Anil's main residence even though Anil already has the Pine Palace?”

“What about the construction of Thaksin's palace...?” The King spoke, raising his hand to caress his beard in a respectful gesture.

“If Thaksin Palace is built, it means that father doesn’t want Anil to marry out... or wish for Anil to remain single?”

“...”

“But to have a worthy man of the rank of Prince or Lord to marry and stay here is as difficult as looking for a needle in a haystack.”

“Huh..” The King just laughs.

“Then I am very sure that father has no intention of pairing Anil with anyone.”

The King heard this and nodded in agreement with his eldest son.

“I couldn’t shake the thought that no man could be worthy of Anil. It might be because I am fascinated with my child.”

“What about a woman, father? Do you think that she is suitable with Anil or not?”

.

.

.

“It is very difficult for me to answer your question, for when I thought of bringing any man to Anil's side. I often thought of criticizing those men as being 'inferior,' which should not have happened like that.”

“...”

“But when you try to put Lady Pin side by side with Anil. Even though I still feel that Anil is superior, nothing displeased my eyes,” The King said, raising his cup of tea and taking another sip. “As if that was the right thing to do.”

“Your answer surprised me.” “I, myself, was also surprised.” “...”

“Surprised that I seemed satisfied with the story going on like this. It is no more than forcing Anil to be married to a man whom Anil is not in love with.”

“...”

“It's as if I loved Anil too much to force her heart.”

“The incident at Khun Kua's wedding may serve as an example for us to begin to realize this, Your Majesty.”

“Indeed, I don’t want such a terrible incident to happen to Lady Pin again at this point; your Aunty Pad is already deeply hurt."

“Your Majesty.”

The Grand Prince bowed and greeted his father with a happy smile. “What do you think about the incident of Khun Kua and Khun Pin’s

wedding, Anil?”

The King turned his face to ask his daughter, wanting an answer. “I have a neutral opinion, Your Majesty. Whether male or female,

there is a mixture of good and bad people. If Khun Kua is bad, that doesn’t mean all men are bad like him. The same goes with the women's side, it depends on whether we will spend our lives together with the right person or not. Even though sometimes you think you’ve chosen well, as time passed, it turned out that you’ve made a wrong choice.”

“Anil, are you thinking that everything doesn’t depend on gender?” The Grand Prince asked his sister.

“Yes, brother, but if we choose the person we feel satisfied with first, in that way, at least life will be happy for quite a while; other than that, it might be a matter of timing and fate.”

“But males who are excellent partners are not too rare,” The King spoke calmly. “Just look at your eldest brother.”

“I’m not a perfect partner at all,” Prince Anantawut said, bowing his head, feeling guilty of himself. “Actually, until now, I still love Chao Euangfah, my close relative."

“Is it true, Prince Anan?” The King's face looked confused again.

“Absolutely true.”

“I love her so much nevertheless; she is my close relative. I have a higher education; therefore, I didn’t dare to show that I liked her.”

“And what about Lady Vati... Don't you love her?"

“It's not that I don't love her; nevertheless, it's not as deep affection as Chao Euangfah, Your Majesty..."

“Why did you confess this in front of me and Anil?”

“Because I know that Anil already knows. I confess to you because I wish to express my experience that what you think is the perfect life partner isn’t true.”

“...”

“I’m no less evil than Khun Kua.” “...”

“Another reason is... When I myself can’t fulfill the love of my life, I don't want my only sister to suffer the same fate.”

“...”

“I love Anil so much that if she wishes for anything, even if it's the stars or the Moon, I’m ready to go and find it for her. Nevertheless, the things that Anil wants is a very simple story. Anil only wishes to stay with her lover until she grows old, so why can't I get it for my sister, Your Majesty?"

“...”

“No one is as lucky as Mother,” Prince Anan said, raising his eyes to meet his father's eyes with admiration. “Father, you are my role model, even though you can have some mistresses, nevertheless, you’ve never caused Mother to be annoyed at all.”

“I’m... not a perfect person like you think.”

The King was absent-mindedly thinking about his forbidden love for some woman like The Grand Prince, but when he couldn't confess like his son, he cut things off with a simple word:

“Actually, neither of us don’t want Anil to suffer for not being with the person she loves the most, like Prince Anan... In that case, I agreed not to match a partner for Anil.”

“...”

“I can only promise this.” “...”

*“Besides that, ... I only wish that Anil was still here so that I could see your face.”*

*.*

*.*

*.*

*“Whatever you see fit, please do as you wish...”*

CHAPTER 52

# A Temporary Status That Lasts Forever

“Sister, after having lunch with me, do you have any business to go anywhere else?”

Princess Alisa asked Princess Padmika a question while they ate lunch together at the Front Palace.

“No, sister, do you have anything for me to serve you?”

“There isn't much of anything; I'm just going to invite you to my room together."

“Yes... sister,” Princess Padmika accepted Princess Alisa's words readily. She suppressed her curiosity to discover Princess Alisa's reason for inviting herself to her bedroom.

The 'room' that Princess Alisa referred to is a dressing room with a door connected to Princess Alisa's bedroom.

“Please take a seat, sister.”

Princess Alisa extended her hand and invited Princess Padmika to sit on a long, luxurious patterned sofa.

Then she disappeared into a room full of chests and safes that had to be encrypted for quite some time before she came out with several colorful velvet boxes.

Princess Padmika saw this and hurried in to help bring the boxes and place them on the coffee table in front of the sofa because she was in awe of Princess Alisa.

“Sister, why did you bring out these jewelry boxes?”

After the two ladies had placed six or seven velvet boxes on the table, Princess Padmika immediately asked Princess Alisa what she was

curious about.

“I only wish to give these accessories to you and Lady Pin.” “Do you wish to give them to me and Lady Pin?” At this time,

Princess Padmika raised her hand to touch her chest, very shocked. Her eloquent face now looked highly chaotic. “Are you giving them for any occasion? Lady Pin and I haven’t done any good deeds.”

“And who said you only have to do good deeds to receive gifts from me?” Princess Alisa said while smiling. “I wish to give them to you whenever I want.”

“But…”

"There are no buts... Let's look at what's in here,” Princess Alisa said, slowly opening the lids of those velvet boxes in a very cheerful gesture. “This box is an old jewel... Flawless and very beautiful. I intend to give it to Lady Pin. This box is a topaz surrounded by diamonds. I intend to give it to you, sister. It will go with the ring you always wear on your finger.”

“...”

Princess Padmika could only sit in silence. She looked at Princess Alisa, who opened and closed the boxes with delight. At this time, Princess Alisa's conversation seemed to be no different from the wind blowing past. Princess Padmika didn’t understand anything at all.

“Sister, you have given so many things to me and Khun Pin like this.” Princess Padmika raised her eyes to meet Princess Alisa with a look of anticipation. “Do you want anything from me or not?”

Princess Alisa only smiled and refused to answer Princess Padmika's question immediately. Instead, she picked up a topaz necklace surrounded by diamonds and placed it on Princess Padmika's neck, smiling happily.

“Sister, you overthink.” “...”

“Please just know that... everything I do is something I must do.” “...”

“You know better than anyone.” “...”

“Everything I do always has a proper reason...”

Only a few days later, Princess Anilaphat quickly explained why Princess Alisa gave so many gifts to Princess Padmika and Lady Pilantita.

“Aunty.” Princess Anilaphat greeted Princess Padmika before giving an order. She asked in a soft, gentle voice. “Are you well?”

“I'm fine…” Princess Padmika spoke as she gestured for her to sit on a white painted iron chair under the shade of a Chaiyapruek tree. “There is some wind today, so I told Mae Phin to welcome you here."

“Yes, aunty,” Princess Anilaphat said, smiling.

“I heard you have returned to reside at the Pine Palace during this

time?”

Princess Padmika spoke as she poured tea into a porcelain cup

before handing it to Princess Anilaphat.

“Thank you, Auntie.” Princess Anilaphat raised her cup of tea and took a small sip nominally. “During this time, I’m mainly back at the Pine Palace, my lady.”

“Both of us have many unresolved topics to discuss.” Princess Padmika's sharp eyes drifted into the distance. “Do you have some time to talk with me today?”

“Of course, I do. Today, I came to see you to apologize and ask for your advice.”

“To apologize...” Princess Padmika's brow rose suspiciously. “What are you apologizing for?”

“About that day that I said many offensive words to you.” Princess Anilaphat lowered her head and looked at the ground before her, feeling guilty. “I persist with my reasons, not sympathizing with others. I was so stupid and self-centered. Can you please forgive me, Aunty?”

“I saw that you are a very courageous person.”

“...”

“In my life, I’ve never met a woman who has honest feelings like you, even though I was used to following customs. *'Do as the Romans do'* strictly without any question or argument, even though there are many things that I have doubts, no different from you."

“However, I shouldn't be aggressive towards you like that.” “How aggressive?” Princess Padmika's eyes seemed too gloomy

when she said this sentence. “Because in the end, almost every word you said was true.”

“...”

“There’s nothing wrong with your words; that Lady Pin's love for Khun Kua was a colorless, rough woven cloth that I took and dyed to make it more attractive. I refuse the truth to the point of almost taking such a bad person as a nephew-in-law. Khun Kua’s love, if compared to a cloth, would not be much different from a rag.”

“…Aunty.”

“And what you said about there was no love between them two.

Nevertheless, it was the satisfaction of Lord Kua alone. I made the mistake of believing that if they lived together, Lady Pin would love him afterward. On the contrary, they haven’t been able to spend even half a day together.

Lord Kua had done something shameful that caused the whole city to be ashamed.”

“...”

“It hurts me so much that my sight of seeing people was that wrong. I feel guilty for causing both you and my niece to suffer to the point of not being able to eat or sleep for months.”

“Please don't blame yourself like that, can you?”

Princess Anilaphat looked at Princess Padmika with eyes full of sympathy.

“You would choose what you thought was best in that situation; besides, no one knew in advance that things would turn out this way. I noticed that Khun Pin was fortunate to escape from Khun Kua at the last

minute, which is better than getting married and finding out later. The more witnesses saw on that day, the more beneficial it will be for Khun Pin because no one would ever accuse Khun Pin of abandoning the man without good reason.”

“Huh..” Princess Padmika only laughed with resentment in her heart. “The more I think about it, the more I’m angry at Lord Kua. How else who has a child and a wife and dare to ask for my niece to cause everything to be so chaotic?”

“...”

“However, I will consider Lady Pin as lucky as you said because if the man were able to handle it so cleanly that the matter came after Lady Pin got pregnant, it would be even worse. It’ll be hard to fix the situation; no matter how you look at it; it seems difficult.”

At this point, Princess Anilaphat's beautiful face looked a little messed up because Princess Padmika's statement that Khun Pin might be pregnant with Lord Kuakiat sounded very insulting to her ears.

“I would like to apologize to you as well; to overlook your most important objection, please accept my apology. Since the incident in addition to Lady Pin, the next person I always wanted to apologize to was you.”

Princess Padmika didn't just say 'sorry'; nevertheless, this time, she bowed her head to Princess Anilaphat, who hurriedly bowed her head in return.

“You’ve been too immoderate. I’ll never feel sorry or be angry at you in any way.”

Princess Padmika heard this, nodded, and smiled the most heartily since the incident had happened.

“The matter of apologizing, we both understand each other, so what was the matter that you said you wanted to consult with me?”

“About the person who would care for me at the Pine Palace” Princess Anilaphat spoke, smiling widely until her deep dimple was visible on her clear cheeks. “I’d like to ask your permission...”

“Do you wish to have Lady Pin to be the caretaker instead of Mae Koi, isn’t it?”

Princess Padmika said to Princess Anil before letting her to say, with smiling knowingly.

“Yes, Auntie,” Princess Anilaphat's dark eyes were extremely dazzling at this time. “Nevertheless, not just taking care of it like it used to be.”

“You mean that...”

At this moment, Princess Padmika's face filled with doubt.

“I'd ask for permission from you to let Khun Pin stay and take care of me at the Pine Palace permanently.”

Prince Padmika who was her hand raising a cup of tea to take a sip suddenly stopped. She turned her face, and locked eyes with Princess Anilaphat for a long moment.

“Do you mean you want Lady Pin move to the Pine Palace to stay with you?”

"That's correct. Aunty, please consider."

Princess Anilaphat bowed her body low to give even more respect toward Princess Padmika..

"No wonder... a few days ago, Princess Alisa gave me a lot of gold and silver jewelry.” Princess Padmika placed the cup of tea on the table thoughtfully. “The story is consistent like this.”

“Mother, did she do that?” Princess Anilphat's beautiful face looked slightly surprised by what she had heard from Princess Padmika. “I didn't know before.”

“Then your mother probably guessed that you would come and ask for Lady Pin from me.”

"...Mother is so good to me."

Princess Anilaphat said while spreading a sweet smile until Princess Padmika accidentally smiled after her, for a young princess is so adorable.

“Then, what about The King?... Has he been aware of this matter?”

“He already knows about that. I asked for permission from my father to say that I couldn’t marry for the rest of my life. Because I wish to stay with Khun Pin, whom I love nevertheless can’t be married with her.”

At this point, Princess Padmika’s sharp eyes widened in wonder at Princess Anilaphat's extraordinary bravery. It is widely known how much The King was fond of the young daughter of Sawetawarit, but Princess Padmika could not believe that Princess Anilaphat would dare to ask her father about such a complex matter to understand.

“And what did he decide?”

“Father just said that he only wanted me to stay so that he could see my face. Otherwise, whatever I wish to do, let it be according to my wish.”

“Why did The King decide so easily?” Princess Padmika is still full of concern.

“The Grand Prince gave a reason that father was worried about not being able to find a suitable partner for me because any man was inferior to me. Thus, my proposal aligned with his wishes. Therefore, father chose to grant the permission in my request not to marry. On another matter, father only stated it was depended on my decision.”

“Only The King understands this matter. The way that used to be a dead end had no way out, nowadays, it seems very smooth and easy.”

Princess Padmika continued mumbling to herself while recalling the story of herself when she was young.

“What about you, aunty?” Princess Anilaphat said as she poured tea for Princess Padmika flatteringly. “Will you grant me permission or not?”

“You mentioned about your father permission like this. What else can I say?” Princess Padmika laughed with great affection at Princess Anilaphat's cleverness. “Anyway, I probably won't let Lady Pin stay at the Pine Palace permanently.”

“But aunty…”

Princess Anilaphat's beautiful face immediately became sad when she heard Aunty Pad's words.

“I allowed her to stay mainly at the Pine Palace. However, she should come to the Bua Palace occasionally,” Princess Padmika ordered as she let out a long sigh. “I can't accept it if I have to move all of Lady Pin's belongings out of the room where she has lived since she was a little girl.”

"...This is your greatest mercy, Aunty."

Princess Anilaphat bowed her head to pay respects to Princess Padmika with great gratitude.

“I also have a favor to ask you as well.” “I would do it for you very willingly.”

“Please take care of Lady Pin better than me…” “...”

“Only this matter is what I requested from you.”

The Pine Palace

At this time, Princess Anilaphat appears to be busy placing a silver picture frame with a picture of Lady Pilantita on the bedside table for a while. Princess Anil is delighted to see Lady Pilantita's belongings mixed here and there in the Pine Palace like people who had begun to live together.

“Anil, what are you doing? I only saw you keep on smiling.” After Pilantita had finished arranging her clothes in the drawers of

Princess Anilaphat's wardrobe, she turned to ask the young woman she loved in a voice filled with great love and affection.

"I’m finding a place to put your picture frame on; that angle is good; this angle is good. It's getting difficult now."

“You can put it anywhere; I don't like looking at my pictures that

much.”

Lady Pilantita said as she walked over and sat on the bed beside

Princess Anilaphat; the young woman hugged Princess Anil with a sweet, pleading expression.

“But I like to look at them. In the picture, Khun Pin has a simple smile; it’s so sweet and cute.”

Princess Anilaphat said while smiling, but Lady Pilantita scowled like a crybaby.

“Anil!” Pilantita teasingly nipped at Princess Anilaphat's delicate shoulder. “Please don't tease me. Who will smile widely and show off their dimples like you?”

Princess Anilaphat glanced and followed Pilantita's gaze towards the many picture frames on the table next to the bedside table on the other side, which is the side where Pilantita sleeps every night.

“I never knew that you would keep all of my pictures like this.” “Why shouldn’t I keep them?”

“…Why did you keep it, then?”

Princess Anilaphat said as she turned and kissed Lady Pilantita's round forehead very lovingly.

“Just as I’ve often told you,” Pilantita flashed a sweet smile to the person before her. “That I love you very much...”

“...”

“I got through waiting for you by lying down and looking at your pictures. I can close my eyes and fall asleep because I see your face before sleeping.”

Princess Anilaphat heard this and bent down and kissed Pilantita's lips passionately.

“From now on, you have me to hug every night. Isn’t that good?” “It is a dream that I don't dare to dream.” Pilantita tightened her

embrace towards Princess Anil even more. “Is it me who can sleep and hug you every night? Is it me who will live with Anil until she's old?"

“No matter how dare you dream... But now everything is happening right in front of us.” Princess Anilaphat gently pushed Pilantita's thin shoulders lay down on the bed softly. “Do you know that; actually, tonight is our first night as a partner?”

“…How is it?”

Pilantita raised her hands to support the beautiful face of the person on her body.

“This is the first night we spent together under the acceptance of father, mother, and aunty.” Princess Anilaphat lifted Pilantita's chin and kissed her passionately before starting to trace her lips along the smooth white shoulder of the lady passionately before giving orders in a soft voice

.

.

.

*“So, at this moment, shall we start our consummation?”*

CHAPTER 53

# Beloved Niece

Five years later

*“Aunty Pin.”*

The chattering voice of Lady Alinlada Sawetawarit, the eldest daughter of Prince Anantawut, drew a sweet smile from Pilantita easily. She was busy braiding Lady Alin's hair, who was swinging her legs back and forth in a pose that was ready to run and play with P’Prik at any time, bending down to answer with a gentle, sweet voice on the little girl's smooth, round cheeks.

*“Yes.”*

“Will it be a long time until you finish braiding my hair?”

The girl turned around and made a messy face, completely bored.

Lady Pilantita saw this and couldn't help but laugh softly.

“Just a moment more. Alin, just be patient and sit still; it wouldn't take more than a moment for me to finish.”

Pilantita said as she diligently bent down to braid the little lady's small, black hair, thinking back to five years ago... after Aunty Pad allowed her to stay and look after Princess Anilaphat at the Pine Palace on a *'semi- permanent'* basis. For a short while, Sawetawarit Palace had good news from Lady Parvati that she was three months pregnant.

Everyone was thrilled, especially The King and Prince Anantawut, even though their expectations contradicted each other. As The King had a wish for his first grandchild to be a male to maintain the Sawetawarit family, The Grand Prince wished to have a daughter modeled after his favorite younger sister, Princess Anilaphat, to the point that he named her 'Alinlada.'

Ultimately, The Grand Prince's fervent wish came true when Lady Parvati gave birth to her first daughter, who had a face resembling her aunt

Anil as if made up by the same God.

Alinlada grew up well surrounded by the love of everyone in the Sawetawarit Palace. The girl has a cheerful personality, is talkative and intelligent. Grandfather and Grandmother both loved and were fascinated by the fact that Lady Alin resembled their favorite daughter, so much so that it was as if they had gotten Princess Anilaphat when she was a child in return.

It was even more strange that the little lady was more attached to Aunt Anil than her mother. The five-year-old girl often spent the afternoon huddled up at the Pine Palace with Aunt Pin and P’Prik to pass the time while waiting for her aunt to return from her teaching job at the university every day.

"See? It’s neat in a short time."

Lady Pilantita said as she got up from the sofa and knelt before Alinlada. The young woman picked up her handkerchief and wiped up the little beads of sweat that had appeared on the little lady's forehead and cheeks with great care. It might be because of the habit of loving children, according to the children's literature translator, or maybe it was because the young lady's small face looked similar to the noblewoman known; her lover.

Starting from the dark oval eyes that sparkled like stars to the small nose that had a prominent, beautiful ridge, her lips have a light color or even a deep dimple on the side of her cheek that is only different from her aunt's position when Princess Anilaphat had dimples visible on both sides of her cheeks. In contrast, Lady Alinlada only has one on her right cheek.

*'If we have a daughter, one will probably look like me; the other will look like you.'*

Princess Anilaphat's recent words nonspecifically were deeply ingrained in Pilantita's mind. Such word could not come true. Still, the young woman couldn't help, nevertheless, imagining that if Lady Alinlada was the eldest daughter of Princess Anilaphat...

*How much she could be happy?*

“Thank you, Aunty Pin.”

Lady Alin spoke and smiled while tilting her neck slightly in such an adorable gesture that Pilantita's heart quickly melted like wax on fire.

“What do you want to do from now on? Running with P’Prik or go to make dumplings with me?”

Pilantita touched the soft, clear cheek of the girl in front of her, who now smiling so widely that a deep dimple on the side of her cheek.

“I want to go to climb trees with P’Prik, Aunty” said the little lady, pointing at the large Indian croak tree that stood tall in the garden of the Pine Palace. “Last time, P’Prik took me to climb to this branch and that branch. It was amusing.”

“Hmmm.” Pilantita glanced her eyes and looked towards Prik, who at this time was pretending to look up at the bird, looking at the sky, pretending not to know anything like that. “You can't climb trees; you’re still a little girl.”

“But…”

Alinlada pouted her little face, looking very adorable, but Pilantita wouldn’t give up to the little Lady in front of her.

“I only allow you to run around and play; no tree climbing. I'll go to make some snacks for you to eat. Please remember that…”

“Alin must run slowly and at a steady pace, keep looking left and right carefully, be careful of falling, and don't let P'Prik have to chase until she’s tired. Is that right, Aunty Pin?”

Lady Alinlada spoke Aunty Pin’s words that she had memorized by heart while pointing her finger back and forth in a gesture copied from every action of her aunty. Pilantita told this to the little Lady every time she had to play with P'Prik alone, far from her.

“Don't make fun of me,” Pilantita smiled widely before kissing Lady Alin’s sweet cheek with a look between annoyance and affection. “Prik... take good care of her. I'm going to make some snacks at The Bua Palace for a moment and will come back."

“Yes, Lady Pin.”

Prik answered Lady Pilantita's words with a cheerful face because she had just had a chance to talk after sitting with her legs folded back to one side for more than ten minutes.

“Don't take Lady Alin to play mischievously; she is still petite. If she bleeds, what can I explain to The Grand Prince?”

“I know about this, Lady Pin.”

“If you know, do it too.” Lady Pilantita's clear brown eyes seemed to turn when she saw Prik's bored expression covering her mouth and yawning. “I will also make dumplings for you; you can eat them until you’re full.”

“Lady Pin’s very brilliant.”

Hearing this, Prik immediately bent down and prostrated out of deep gratitude to Lady Pilantita.

“Huh...”

Lady Pilantita just laughed and shook her shoulder, knowing fully well that the praise that Prik gave her was because all of Prik’s life had taken food as her priority.

Prik looked at Pilantita's delicate back until she was sure that the young woman had disappeared into the kitchen of the Bua Palace, so she dared to turn around and whisper to her new favorite little overlord.

“My lady, if you want to have fun next time, you mustn't tell your aunt," Prik said as she raised her index finger and pressed it to her enormous, thick lips. That was her uniqueness. “When Aunty knew she didn't allow you to play, did you notice that?”

“Well, I enjoyed it, so I want to tell Aunty Pin about it.”

The young overlord's dark, sparkling eyes made Prik smile affectionately, unable to resist.

“So, what do you want to play today? Shall we run and catch?” “No, I’m bored of chasing.” The young overlord made a bored face.

“Shall we steal snacks from the kitchen?”

Prik immediately rolled her eyes when Lady Alinlada's answer was similar to her overlord's; it was as if they were incarnations of each other.

“Lady, why would you steal snacks when Aunty Pin has already gone into the kitchen to make snacks for you?”

“It’s not the same.” The little lady flashed a sly smile similar to the one Prik had grown accustomed to seeing all her life. “It's more delicious to steal Mae Pan and eat it.”

“That's not good, Lady.” Prik began to understand the feelings of Plai and Nang Yuan, her biological parents, about how much suffering it was to have a daughter with the habit of stealing and eating. “If Lady Alin stole, I will tell Aunty Pin."

“Alright, I won’t eat. P'Prik, please don't tell Aunty Pin."

The girl pouted in displeasure. Meanwhile, Prik smiled slyly. She knew more than anything that the little Lady was not afraid of anyone, whether her grandfather, grandmother, father, mother, or aunts and uncles, because the only person Lady Alin was afraid of was Aunty Pin.

*'I don't want to see Aunty Pin make a fierce face.'* The girl had given that reason to Aunty Anilaphat. *'Alin is afraid that Aunty Pin won't love*

*me.'*

Perhaps because among the people Alinlada was close to, only Pilantita was not blood-related to her. The intelligent girl thought to the point that if someone could quickly *'stop loving'* her, it would only be her favorite, Aunty Pin.

“Let's play Moh Khao Moh Kaeng ,Lady Alin. Do you want to be a customer or a seller today?”

Prik glanced at a small set of clay pots hidden in the corner of the balcony and hurriedly offered a play that Lady Pilantita wouldn’t be able to criticize her for a while easily. Lady Alinlada's eyes lit up as if she thought of something fun.

“Today, I want to be a sellor.” Seeing those bright, cheerful eyes, Prik felt goosebumps in a way she couldn't tell. “I want to make mud cakes for you to eat.”

Alinlada said, widely smiling while Prik smiled dryly, knowing her fate in advance. Because whenever the lady says she wants to make desserts at that time, Prik's body naturally stained with the mud that the little Lady had tried to pretend to feed 'almost' to her mouth to look as realistic as possible.

“I think today we'd rather play like finding flowers and leaves to decorate the plate to make it beautiful, so when Aunty returns, you can show off to her.”

“Alright, Alin wants to show off to Aunty.”

Prik sighed in relief that the girl had changed her mind. Whenever she mentions her favorite aunty, Lady Alinlada will immediately become an obedient child.

So Prik hurriedly seized the opportunity to take Alinlada's little chubby hand and walk across to the garden of the Bua Palace to pluck a branch of a red needle flower, many more pale pink Ratchapruek flowers that fell on the ground, stop by the marigold and Globe Amaranth before plucking a handful then they all came to sit still on the balcony of the Pine Palace and begin the game that Prik had memorized by heart.

“I'm starving now. Can you please hurry up a little?”

Prik raised her voice high, calling for attention while using her hand to rub and scratch her bulging belly, according to her role.

“Wait a moment, ma'am. Three vegetable stir-fries are almost finished.”

The little seller responded with a cajoling gesture. Her two little hands were busy taking the marigold flowers out of the pot and putting them in another pot before switching places with the Globe Amaranth flowers. Use a small spatula to playfully mix the pollen with the flowers before moving it to a small pot; it's more challenging to look at. It took a long time to pour it onto a clay plate.

“Here, is this look appetizing?” Lady Alinlada smiled widely before handing over the plate ' Three vegetable stir-fries ' consisting of a red needle flower, yellow marigold pollen, and dark purple Globe Amaranth flowers mixed, which looks...

*very distasteful for Prik.*

But the young woman pretended to take the plate and pretended to use her fingers to eat and pretended to chew and wiggle deliciously.

"Eat properly, loudly eating is ungraceful."

Lady Alin said as she pointed her finger, imitating Grandma Alisa’s every gesture.

“Yes, my lady.” Prik accidentally slightly rolled her eyes.

“The customer hasn't paid yet.” Alinlada held out her plump, cute hand in front of Prik's face before wagging the fingertips according to the standard of the gesture of asking for money. “One baht in total.”

“I don't have any. Can it be just a quarter of one bath?” Prik raised her knees before raising her eyebrows smirky. “Alright, I'll give you a discount.” Alinda smiled widely.

*'Why is it so easy to give in? Prik's merit, indeed.'* Prik could only think in her heart, but that following sentence almost made Prik drop her plate of imaginary food.

“Where is the money? Only accepts real money, not imaginary money.”

### Oh my god!

That little lady is so brilliant! Prik could only exclaim in her heart. How to find the overlord robs the servant? More importantly, the overlord isn’t even five years old yet.

“The snacks are here. Is Lady Alin hungry?”

Fortunately, when Prik was asked for money, Lady Pilantita has arrived with thin dough dumplings full of filling, Lady Alin's favorite snack.

*What a relief…*

Prik sighed in relief because not only a quarter of one bath, but she also didn’t even bring any money!

Why should she carry money? Since she had lived comfortably in the palace for her entirety twenty-five years of life.

“Thank you, Aunty Pin.”

The sly and vicious girl suddenly changed into an obedient child in front of Aunty Pin.

“I prepared a small plate and fork,” Pilantita said, picking up three pieces of dumplings, placing them on a plate to share before giving it to Alinlada with a gesture filled with love and affection. “Lady Alin will be able to learn to eat by yourself.”

“Yes, Aunty Pin.”

Alinlada smiled so widely that she had deep dimple on her round cheek. Pilantita saw this and easily smiled. The young woman raised her hand and caressed the little Lady's dark hair affectionately as Prik swallowed her saliva down her throat continuously,

until Lady Pilantita glanced and looked.

*Prik almost choked with her saliva to death.*

“Oh, this is your plate.” Pilantita reluctantly pushed the large plate over to Prik. It was as if she was paying tribute to the gangster controlling the alley. “Eat until you're full. If you’re not, I don't know what to say.”

“Thank you, Lady Pin,” Prik's eyes lit up as she saw that her dumplings were almost twice the size of Lady Alinlada's. “Prik will eat it all at once.”

.

.

.

“What are you having?”

Princess Anilaphat's sweet voice attracted everyone's attention to turn and look at her.

Pilantita's eyes were sweet, filled with joy as the wait for this day finally ended, while Prik's umber eyes widened, obsessed with devouring the giant dumplings with a quick, steady rhythm.

As for the little lady, she put everything and ran towards Aunty as if they had never met before.

“Aunty, aunty,” Alinlada spread her arms wide to demand a hug from the aunty she felt most loved and attached to. “Hug, hug.”

Princess Anilaphat saw this and only smiled widely. She slumped her body before spreading her arms wide to wait for the hug of the girl who ran towards her with all her might.

### Thud!

Princess Anilaphat laughed loudly as the small body ran into her chest. That little head had crashed into her beautiful oval chin due to the hurried gesture of the little Lady who was not paying attention to anything due to her age.

“Is Alin a good girl today?”

Princess Anilaphat spoke in a very gentle voice as she tightened her embrace towards her first niece.

“I’m the best child. Today, I didn't do any stunts. I just played Moh Khao Moh Kaeng with P’Prik for a little bit, Aunty."

Princess Anilaphat smiled as she reached out and ran her hand over Alinlada's raven-black hair very affectionately.

“Who braided your hair? It looks so beautiful.”

“Aunty Pin did it for me,” Alinlada smiled widely until her cheek formed deep dimple. “Alin sat still so Aunty Pin could do it easily.”

“Is that so?” Princess Anilaphat turned her face to talk with Lady Pilantita and gave her a sweet glint. “Did Alin sit still?”

"It's considered more still than every day."

It is considered that Pilantita was able to 'sue' Lady Alin's behavior tactfully because even now, the person mentioned is still as clear-eyed as ever, not knowing that Aunty Pin was referring to her being very naughty the other day.

“Today, Aunty Pin made pork dumplings for me.” A cheerful voice sounded from the ear of the owner of the warm embrace. “Aunty, can you

feed me?”

“Hmmm,” Princess Anilaphat repeated her niece's words in a low, throaty voice. “Why don't you learn to eat them yourself?”

“Well, if you feed me, I’ll be able to eat a lot.”

Maybe it was because the girl smiled widely and innocently; Princess Anilaphat led her niece to her favorite smoky gray single sofa before picking up the chubby girl to sit on her lap and hugging her in a lovely and gentle gesture.

So gentle that Lady Pilantita had to smile happily, which usually happens only when she, Princess Anilaphat, and Alinlada were together.

“Ammmm.”

Princess Anilaphat used a small fork to feed the dumplings into that tiny mouth while giving a voice of encouragement to her favorite niece.

“Ammmm.”

Lady Alinlada accepted the dumplings and chewed them deliciously.

Pilantita couldn't help but laugh, with the affection of the little Lady. Just few minutes ago, she was so skilled that she could eat several bites by herself; nevertheless, when she saw the face of her aunty, the girl was so pleading that she had to demand that her aunty feed her, bite by bite.

When the little Lady's dumplings plate ran out, Pilantita also prepared another dish of dumplings served with tea, especially for Princess Anilaphat.

It had been five years since the young woman had behaved like this. In the morning, she would rush to finish translating the youth literature that she had planned. In the late afternoon, Pilantita devotes herself to taking care of her and Princess Anilaphat’s *'niece (Like their daughter)'* who often hung out at the Pine Palace. In the evening, she’ll be busy preparing snacks for both 'The Little One' and 'The Big One,' who will return after finishing teaching at the university.

“Your dumplings... It has pleased me; it's still like that and will never change.”

Princess Anilaphat spoke in her sweet, gentle voice as she had always done; nevertheless, today, Pilantita felt very embarrassed because she was in front of a servant like Prik and a little Alinlada. The young woman could only raise her index finger to her lips as a sign to dissuade Princess Anilaphat.

“Aunty,” Alinlada swallowed her last bite of her dumpling and turned to stare at Aunt with clear eyes. “Today, are you going to read a tale for me?”

“Sure, are you ready?”

Princess Anilaphat said as she stole a big kiss on Alinlada's puffy

cheek.

“Ready!” The child's eyes lit up. “No one can tell stories as fun as

Aunty.”

Princess Anilaphat heard this, carrying her niece's tiny body to sit on the long beige sofa in front of the fireplace before stealing to kiss that puffy cheek again.

“Then I'll come back. I’ll go wash my face for a moment.” “Yes, Alin is waiting to hear stories from you.”

Princess Anilaphat smiled before walking into her bedroom.

Pilantita took this moment to start a gentle conversation with Princess Anil in the bedroom.

The young woman followed the steps of Princess Anilaphat as she walked and sat in the chair in front of the mirror table. She carefully took off her necklace, while Princess Anil took off her beautiful pair of earrings, with gently and pleasing manner. After removing all her jewelry, Lady Pin helped Princess Anil change her clothes from a long dress to a white shirt and cream-colored shorts before picking up a cloth soaked in warm water in a silver bowl to dab on Princess Anilaphat’s forehead clear cheek, her long neck, fragile shoulder, and the smooth hairline with a gentle touch, making her beautiful body in front of her as if it were a jade statue.

"Thank you... Khun Pin."

Princess Anilaphat said as she delicately embraced Pilantita's thin body with extreme love.

“Anil…”

*“Yes.”*

Pilantita responded to Princess Anilaphat's embrace by raising both hands to wrap around her neck before leaning in and whispering in Princess Anilaphat’s ear for a long time.

Princess Anilaphat's eyes shone brightly as soon as she understood the person's words in her arms.

She bent down and passionately kissed Pilantita’s soft, full lips. How can she not feel infatuated?

When Lady Pilantita's whispered sentence had the meaning,

.

.

.

*'Since today, Anil has kissed our daughter's cheek many times. At this time, can you kiss her mother's cheek?'*

CHAPTER 54

# The Indian Cork Tree Palace

“The Pine Palace, at this time, might have to change its name to Indian Cork Tree.”

Princess Anilaphat suddenly said nonspecifically in one late winter afternoon while sitting with Lady Pilantita at the tea pavilion in the garden of the Pine Palace.

“Why did you talk like that?” Pilantita looked up from her literature reading that she was translating and looked into the dark eyes of her lover with innocent eyes. “Are you going to tease me?”

“Not at all,” Princess Anilaphat said smiling. “I just noticed that the Pine Palace was full of Indian croak trees that you had planted five years ago; at this time, it has begun to grow tall and bloom with beautiful and fragrant flowers. Therefore, I’ve begun to consider whether to change the name from the Pine Palace to The Indian Cork Tree Palace.”

“I prefer the old name,” Pilantita smiled sweetly. She closed the book before her, losing interest, before resting her head on Princess Anilaphat’s shoulder in a sweet, pleading gesture. “You have drawn the Pine Palace’s picture since childhood. I still remember and never forget.”

“What do you remember?”

Princess Anilaphat reached out and wrapped her arms around the thin waist of the woman next to her with a gentle touch before tightening her arms to get the lady closer to her own warm body.

“I remember that you drew a picture of a small house surrounded by pine trees and told me that it was your dream house. When I asked why your residence was so small, you replied that you wanted to stay in a small house because, in a small, narrow house, you can always see each other wherever you look,” Pilantita said in a soft voice before she smiled sweetly, it was as if the girl's lips coats with honey. “At first, I didn't understand your reason...”

“...”

“When I came to live with you at the Pine Palace, I could understand the meaning deeply.”

Pilantita truly spoke from her heart. Even her daily life since she came to live in the Pine Palace was effortless, but it was simple and filled with a lot of happiness that she had never expected.

On weekdays, Pilantita would wake up early in the morning to prepare a simple breakfast of rice porridge, sometimes changing it to a Western breakfast, depending on what Princess Anil preferred at that time. After setting up the table, she returned to the room to wake Princess Anilaphat from her sleep by kissing her round forehead, which often the cheater would pretend to sleep until she received several kisses on her clear cheeks and lips before waking up almost every time.

After Princess Anil finished bathing, Pilantita often helped her dress up out of habit. Lady Pin often chose to wear modest clothing, claiming that she wanted Princess Anil to look appropriate for her position as a university lecturer in the Faculty of Architecture. However, the real reason was that Pilantita didn’t wish to let anyone see Princess Anil's radiant beauty as she sees it every day.

After that, the couple eats a simple breakfast together in a pavilion in a beautiful garden because Princess Anil admires the green color of the pine garden when she eats. Their breakfast was always filled with sweet smiles like they had conquered the world.

Before going to the university, Princess Anilaphat would almost always say farewell by kissing her cheek, which Pilantita often pretended to shyly push away by pushing her small delicate hands on Princess Anil’s shoulder away.

After sending Princess Anil and looking until the car drove away until she was out of sight, Lady Pilantita’s waits began again…

Late in the morning, after assigning special duties outside of daily cleaning work to Prik, Pilantita went to see Princess Padmika at the Bua Palace. The aunty and niece always had little activities together, whether making garlands for offering Buddha statues, making Maprang strips, or carving fruit to serve as snacks for Princess Alisa and Princess Anilaphat.

Nevertheless, lately, snacks, instead, almost all of it went to the little Lady Alinlada. The Little Lady was Grandma Pad's favorite more than anyone else.

After that late morning, Pilantita began her work translating youth literature in the reading room of the Bua Palace. Many times, Princess Anilaphat had the idea of adding Pilantita's office to the Pine Palace nevertheless, Pilantita refused because she loved the office that aunty intended to redecorate and gave to her.

Another, more important reason the young woman never spoke to anyone about was that she was attached to Aunty's reading room... That was because every time she worked in that room, she often recalled when their aunty punished her and Princess Anilaphat by forcing them to sit, copy textbooks and not go out for a day.

Whenever she thought of this, she always smiled in a good mood, all alone. It gave her the strength to continue translating her literature without getting bored.

As for lunch, for many years, Lady Pilantita had to go with Princess Padmika to eat with Princess Alisa and, Lady Parvati and Khun Ornida, who is currently Prince Anon’s wife at the Front Palace.

The dining table, surrounded by women, continued with conversations about little things, ranging up to big things like the country's situation. Pilantita often panicked before she felt bad about herself that it would probably feel uncomfortable to be surrounded by such a high- ranking woman.

Especially at this time when she was in the status of Princess Anilaphat’s 'secret lover,' Lady Pin was even more afraid that the conversation would escalate into something that she found difficult to answer.

Nevertheless, the story is different.

Princess Alisa still favored Pilantita as if she were her other daughter, even though she knew well in her heart what is what, but Princess Alisa acted as if the story that happened in front of her was utterly ordinary, so common that when Princess Anilaphat came home, it was dark almost every night during the time. She was working on her dissertation while

studying for her Ph.D. Princess Alisa was so concerned about Pilantita that she told her in a voice filled with kindness:

*'I’ll warn Anil to return sooner, Lady Pin, don't worry.'*

Even though the story has been around for a long time, Pilantita still remembers the concern in Princess Alisa's eyes very clearly.

Lady Parvati, Princess Alisa’s eldest daughter-in-law, is even more imbued with the maturity and morality of a Western person who usually does not interfere in anyone’s matters unnecessarily. As such, she knew the relationship between Pilantita and Princess Anilaphat; nevertheless, she always naturally skipped conversations about this matter.

Finally, Khun Ornida is a young woman full of beautiful manners.

Suitable in all respects for being the daughter of a great ambassador. Besides, she never interfered with the story between Princess Anilaphat and Pilantita. Khun Orn is also good at finding interesting little conversations to have with Lady Pin regularly. Moreover, she regularly invites Pilantita, who usually keeps herself in the palace to go outside to broaden her view.

In the end, the two became close friends who got along well.

The afternoon is the most intense time of the day. Pilantita often rushes to translate English literature to reach the planned number of words before 3 p.m. which was the time Lady Parvati usually brought little Lady Alinlada to stay at the Pine Palace upon the girl's request. If she didn't visit Auntie's residence one day, she would always be grumpy with her mother like that without stopping.

'I'm very considerate of you, but if I don’t bring Alin here, she will keep crying to see Aunty Pin and Aunty Anil. Being a chubby body like this, she was powerful when she went on a rampage; even the Grand Prince couldn't stop her.'

Lady Parvati said this one afternoon in a voice that was extremely considerate for Pilantita while keeping her eyes fixed on the little lady who quickly ran and clung to her 'Aunty Pin's’ waist.

'It's okay, Lady Vati. It's even better when I don't see Alin; I can't help but miss her.'

Pilantita smiled widely, accepting the conversation from the older person while using her hand to caress the soft, smooth hair of the chubby girl who, at this time, was only holding her tightly with so much love.

The period from 4 o'clock onwards was between her and Lady Alinlada. Sometimes, Lady Pin would choose to read a beautiful, colorful tale to the little Lady until she fell asleep; sometimes, she decided to let Prik take Alinlada on fun playing as her nature of an intelligent, naughty child.

During that time, she would prepare snacks for Princess Anilaphat and her little niece satisfactorily.

Nevertheless, the feeling of satisfaction was not comparable to the happiness that occurred at the moment when Pilantita saw the face of Princess Anilaphat when she came back to the Pine Palace in the evening every day.

Because when that time comes, Pilantita's long wait is finally over.

The warmest moments of everyday life often occur when Pilantita watches her beloved woman waste time with her niece, Lady Alinlada. She knew how much she was fascinated by the image of Princess Anilaphat 'cherishing' the cute little creature whose face resembled her own until sometimes young women could not help but assume that Princess Anilaphat had a daughter.

Princess Anil's daughter probably also had a face like Lady Alinlada and was almost indistinguishable.

In the evening, after Prince Anantawut came to take the little Lady back to the Burapha Palace, Lady Pilantita's life was as calm and smooth as the sea without waves. For dinner, Princess Anilaphat likes something straightforward, like vegetable salad and bread; for something a little more unique, there might be another bowl of warm mushroom soup or vegetable soup.

The time after dinner is the time that Pilantita cherishes the most.

She often spent time snuggling up close to Princess Anilaphat, and it was as if the period of not seeing each other in one day had stretched on for more than an infinite number of days.

The nights frequently filled with the feelings of trembling and movement were still as sweet as enjoying the honeymoon, just like the first love. Because once she’s fallen in love, no matter where Princess Anilaphat touched Pilantita, the young woman seemed completely satisfied. Still, such love stories were not more addictive to Pilantita than the warm embrace that Princess Anilaphat gave her every night before falling asleep.

*A hug that protected her from the nightmares she had to face for more than half of her life...*

*A hug that completes everything she’s missed, A hug that Pilantita calls 'home'...*

*.*

*.*

*.*

When Saturdays and Sundays come, life is much easier than a working day when both have time for each other fully. Starting with Princess Anilaphat often held Lady Pilantita from getting up to not allow her to prepare breakfast easily with her passionate love stories that were always going on without boredom.

Holiday brunch would be simple food like bread and hot milk that Lady Pilantita is always worried that Princess Anilaphat won’t receive sufficient nutrition. At the same time, Princess Anil wasn’t in any way distressed. She often ate brunch quickly, wanting to start her holiday life as early as possible.

The holiday life of Princess Anilaphat will begin after she has drawn illustrations for youth literature for Lady Pilantita. However, it may be challenging; nevertheless, Princess Anil is very determined. On Khun Pakapan's side, when she knew that the illustrations of Lady Pilantita's latest literary work came from Princess Anilaphat's handiwork, she kept offering higher returns than any artist she has ever offered. Nevertheless, Princess Anilaphat immediately refused for the reason that *'I may even have to pay money to Khun Pakapan's Sailom Publishing House on the charge that it is forcing publishers to accept works from an amateur like me.'*

Khun Pakapan then wrote a letter to Princess Anilaphat with full of thanks because the skill of Princess Anilaphat's literary illustrations was as outstanding as that of illustrators in the West.

*'Sometimes the pictures Anil draws make me change some words that I could not translate so that the reader can see the picture.'*

Pilantita had even praised the work of Princess Anilaphat like that.

.

.

.

“So, it concluded that I love the Pine Palace no different from how Anil loves.”

Pilantita tightened her embrace towards Princess Anilaphat even tighter while the Princess was so affectionate of her that she couldn’t help bending down and kissing Lady Pin’s forehead affectionately.

“Nevertheless, Father doesn't understand like you,” Princess Anilaphat said with a giggle, “Because until now, he has continued to encourage me to stay at the Thaksin Palace that he had built for me.”

“However, Anil should go stay to make him pleased.”

Pilantita couldn't help but think of The King of the Sawetawarit Palace. At first, she was afraid of The King and that she was the cause of Princess Anilaphat choosing to act contrary to tradition like this, but in fact, there were many times when Pilantita found that The King was much more affectionate towards her than she had ever expected. It’s seen from the fact that he gave her a gold and silver ring through various important occasions without much conversation.

“Anyway, I don't want to go if you refuse to go with me because I don't want to be away from you even for just one day."

“No matter how sweet talk you were before?” Pilantita's face turned red like usual. “It’s still like that.”

*“Maybe because of how I used to love you... I still love you like that, and it hasn't changed.”*

Pilantita was in tears; she stole a big kiss on Princess Anilaphat’s clear cheeks before speaking in a voice full of gratitude.

“Thank you for making me happy, that I never dared to hope for.” “...”

“From my youth, until I’m grown, I only have Aunty and you, who gave me this much love.”

"I’m also thankful that you didn't fall apart first." Princess Anilaphat tightened her embrace even more. “Thank you for being there for me to love... this much.”

.

.

.

“Ahem, Ahem.”

Prik, who walked in carrying tea and a plate of cookies, pretended to cough slightly as a sign of warning. Lady Pilantita raised her head slightly before leaving the body of Princess Anilaphat with utmost regret, while Princess Anilaphat's face was indifferent as if nothing had happened.

“You've been gone for a long time, Prik. I’ve been looking for you.” Lady Pilantita spoke up to end her embarrassment.

“Are you sure you're looking for me? Why must you look for me through Princess Anil's neck?"

**“Prik!”** Princess Anilaphat's voice was stern. "Don't be aggressive to Khun Pin."

“I deserve to die.”

Prik crawled to her knees and bowed her head to Princess Anil's knee, looking very afraid.

"Please don't die," Princess Anilaphat let out a laugh. “If you die, who will be my gang?”

Prik blinked, debating whether she should be grateful for her overlord's words.

“Don't forget that the word my gang defines only you.”

*“My dear princess…”*

Prik's large dark brown eyes filled with genuine tears. “My dear servant.”

Princess Anil repeated her words while smiling until her dimples appeared on both sides of her clear cheeks.

*“Hmmm, is that possible, my lady?”*

“And who decides whether it’s possible or not? However, now I have something to ask you to do.”

“You can ask me anything, my lady. Even if I have to jump into the water, go through the fire, gliding a jar. I’ll do it for you."

“It's not that difficult, Prik.” Princess Anilaphat smiled. “I just want to ask you to go far away.”

“Oh…” At this time, Prik rolls her eyes, feeling extremely bored. “Let's say that you’re chasing me.”

“I didn't chase you at all, just ask you to go far away.”

The princess didn’t need to speak more. At this time, she handed a large banknote to Prik, knowing her closest servant.

“Very brilliant…”

Prik extended her hand to receive the banknote from Princess Anilaphat's hand before walking back on her knees. She got up, ran, and disappeared to the front of the palace to guard the entrance as her duty.

“No matter how sly you were, you are still now, as ever.”

Lady Pilantita said, smiling softly, knowingly about the young woman she loved.

“How bad is being sly?”

Princess Anilaphat smiled on the corner of her lips, looking very affectionate in Pilantita's eyes.

“In my point of view...” Pilantita said as she reached out and gently touched Princess Anilaphat's clear cheeks. *“Whatever you do is good.”*

“...”

“It’s good that Prik has gone.I have important matters with you.”

Pilantita raised her clear brown eyes to meet Princess Anilaphat's eyes filled with intention.

“What the matter is it about?”

Princess Anilaphat's brow rose suspiciously. “I have something to give you.”

Pilantita said, reaching into the pocket of her long, sweet-colored dress before picking up a hand-sized navy-blue velvet box and placing it on the table with a gesture full of nervousness.

“A ring? But you had reserved me with your ring already.”

Princess Anilaphat spoke as she proudly raised her hand to show off the simple platinum ring on her right ring finger.

“That is the ring on the right ring finger, Anil,” Pilantita said as she grabbed Princess Anilaphat's right hand and lovingly put it on her cheek. “The one in this box is the one that I will use to reserve you forever.”

Pilantita moved Princess Anilaphat’s right hand to kiss in mourning before turning her attention to opening the velvet box, which revealed a beautiful diamond ring that was set on platinum that Princess Anilaphat liked.

“This ring’s... Gorgeous, Khun Pin.”

Princess Anilaphat's eyes, at this time, are filled with tears that Pilantita had never seen before. Pilantita smiled faintly as she carefully placed a beautiful diamond ring on the left ring finger of her beloved Princess Anilaphat.

“I had promised you…” Pilantita said in a hoarse, raspy voice. “If I save money to buy a ring worth of your left ring finger, I'd wear that ring to reserve you.”

*"...Khun Pin"*

“I’m not very rich. I worked hard to save money until I was able to find a ring that was worthy of you.”

“...”

*“In this way, can you be mine forever?”*

Pilantita raised Princess Anilaphat's left hand and kissed it very lovingly. At this time, it was Princess Anil herself who poured her tears onto her clear cheeks in a way that it had never been seen by the woman she loved.

“Actually... I’ve always given myself to be yours only, and your ring is always the most beautiful in my eyes.”

“...”

“Khun Pin, please don't lower your self-worth like that, would

you?”

“...”

“Without you...” Princess Anilaphat spoke while holding back her

sobs. *“I’m without everything...”*

Hearing Princess Anilaphat’s words, Pilantita moved to hide in her chest and wrapped their arms around each other tightly. Pilantita looked blankly at the Indian Cork flowers slowly falling from the tree with eyes filled with happiness.

“Anil…” “Yes…”

“If you haven’t known yet.” “...”

“Then please know that…” “...”

“That I love you very much.” “I love you, too…”

“...”

*“And please know that Anil’ll love Khun Pin throughout my lifetime...”*

It was as if, at this time, a sea of fallen Indian Cork flowers filled the grounds of the Pine Palace, sending out a fragrant scent all around, has become a witness to Princess Anilaphat and Lady Pilantita's love forever.

--- The End ---

SPECIAL EPISODE CHAPTER 6

## Her Royal Highness

If I were to define my life in one sentence, I’d like to describe my life as a life of *'good deeds covered by karma.'*

Those good deeds due to my birth are considered very noble. My name is 'Her Royal Highness Princess Arphanumas' or as I was called in the palace. 'Princess Im.'

As for the karma, it came from my physical health, which is considered weak, so calling it three days good and four days sick would not be very wrong. I have a lung disease that I was born with. The other conditions that plagued me caused the royal doctor to go in and out of the Central Palace that was my residence, that I even once persuaded myself to change the name from Central Palace to Central Hospital so that the matter would be gone entirely.

My life is considered *'half-dead; half-alive'* has always been like

that...

My mother Erb, the Royal concubine, seeing me so weak, went

around and conscripted several young women from the royal families who had volunteered to work alongside the royal princes in the Main Palace to come and take care of me at the Central Palace. Among them was a young girl whose I recognized her face before anyone else. She is a Princess from the Kasidit family raised as the adopted daughter of the Sawetawarit family.

“What’s your name?”

I asked her on the first day that Princess Yuean brought her in to meet me, but she raised her eyes and looked at my face momentarily before repeating the question as if she hadn't been paying attention just now.

*‘Excuse me?’*

'Her Highness asked, what your name is.'

Princess Yuean turned to make a sullen face at the young girl, probably not as satisfied.

'Your Highness...' The young girl said, bowing down at my feet. 'My name is Padmika, Your Highness.'

'That's a beautiful name.' “Thank you, Your Highness.”

The girl was still crouched like that, refusing to look up and make eye contact. I was annoyed at how strict she was 'supposed' to be in her customs, so I teasingly spoke up.

'Please lift your head and look at each other, Mae Pad; talk to me nicely; don't talk to my feet like that.'

‘Please forgive me, Your Highness.’

Even so, the young girl kept glancing at my ankles. It took a long time before she lifted her head and stared at me.

Besides 'Mae Pad' having a slender shape, her skin is smooth and refined. She also has a beautiful face, shiny black hair, sharp dark eyes, and a prominent nose bridge; her lips are fragile. Overall, she looks 'stunning as a Queen' like I had never seen before.

‘Did you see clearly with your eyes?’ I said in a laughing tone. 'I’m an ordinary person, not a devil or giant.'

'It isn’t like that, Your Highness.' The girl averted her eyes. 'I just don't know what the custom for entering the Grand Palace are. What should be done or shouldn’t be done, Ma’am.'

She turned to look at Princess Yuean, who secretly let out a long sigh with consideration.

'Please make yourself comfortable,' I said, leaning my side against a large cushion exhaustedly. 'Isn't your adoptive brother also the King? Just act with me in the same way. I hate formalities the most. Keep this in mind.'

I hadn’t finished speaking and had to pick up the handkerchief from the bag of my srong on my waist to cover my lips. I started with a slight cough before continuing to undulate without stopping.

'Please take the teapot and the medicine on the table at that corner.

Whenever Her Highness coughs, if you give her a sip of the liquid medicine, she will feel better.'

I sat still and listened as Princess Yuean turned to give commands to the 'new girl' like Princess Padmika with an interest. Her behavior, whether she stood up, sat down, walked around until she answered the command, seemed to be slow and gentle, very pleasing to the eye.

I was holding back a cough when Mae Pad brought a cup of tea and liquid medicine and placed them in front of me before carefully pouring the liquid medicine into a clear glass with lines indicating the volume. She stopped pouring, according to the line informed by Princess Yuean. She handed me a glass of medicine and doubtfully looked at me with sharp eyes.

‘Thanks.’

I took medicine and took small sips before handing back the empty glass with a dry smile like that of a sick person; nevertheless, in return, I received the bright smile of the young girl.

‘Beautiful smile.’

I praised in a soft voice.

*‘Excuse me?’*

It was as if her ears hadn’t been able to hear anything since a moment ago.

'You have a beautiful smile,' I reached out and picked up the teacup that she had poured and handed it to me to sip and taste. 'Smile often.'

‘Yes, Your Highness.’

She accepted the words but immediately looked down at her knees, which seemed to contradict my orders that I couldn't tell.

'From now on, your duty will be to serve me closely. Whatever I desire, you must provide for me, always following up when I go out or to the Main Palace. Before bed, you must read a book to me until I fall asleep. After that you can return to the room or put the mattress next to my bed. It's up to you.'

that.

'I understand. Your Highness.'

Once again, the young girl bent down and prostrate at my feet like

'If you understand, please raise your face.'

At this time, I couldn't stand it so much that I had to bend down to

raise the young girl's shoulders by my two hands so that she could sit upright and make eye contact with me. Her eyes widened as if she was shocked.

.

.

.

'Please raise your head and smile. Don't keep your head down and prostrate like that, my dear.'

“Mae Pad.”

“Yes, Your Highness.”

I hurriedly answered as soon as my ears were ready to hear a weak, weary voice coming from Her Highness's bed because I was deeply concerned for my overlord.

I highly respect her, so the word Her Royal Highness is a colloquial pronoun that I often use when we're both alone because Her Highness once said, 'Her Royal Highness' is a colloquial term for members of the royal family of the overlords who were born only to the Queen Consort or the Queen's, not born from a Royal concubine like her.

In this matter, I, who had always been strict in traditions and customs, argued with her unreasonably:

*'You’re my Royal Highness. Why can't I call you, Your Highness?'*

'You're so stubborn, my dear.' Her Royal Highness only smiled lightly. *'In that case, only two of us could hear it. I don't want anyone to gossip about not being modest.'*

‘Yes, Your Highness.’

At that time, I accepted the words readily, feeling very happy that Her Highness had quickly indulged me like never before.

“Today the weather is fine,” Her Royal Highness said, smiling lightly. “I want to walk and see the garden, Mae Pad.”

“I think the weather is a bit cold and humid. Your Highness has just recovered from your illness less than a day ago. Would it be okay for you to go outside and take a walk?”

I uttered a gentle voice as I secretly looked at her beautiful, eloquent face, which now is pale and almost bloodless, and I felt very sorry for her.

For the three years I spent in close service with Her Highness, there were very few days when she was well and not sick with some illness.

*One way or another...*

Today, Her Highness has fought hard to recover from her illness, hoping to be able to stroll outside for a bit, but she was easily displeased by me like that.

“But if you wore a thick robe and a little scarf around your neck, you might be able to walk around here for a moment, Your Highness.”

“Are you pleasing me?” Princess Im smiled softly. “Did you eat something wrong? Today, you seemed to change your mind easily.”

“I just don't want to see Your Highness staring blankly out the window like that all day, Your Highness.”

I consciously swallowed the word pity in my throat because Her Highness is at such a high position that I can’t easily presumptuously use those words on her.

“By the way, Your Highness has been bedridden for many days. It would be better if you could go out and stretch your legs a bit, wouldn't it, Your Highness?”

“Mmm.”

Her Majesty answered my words briefly, as always when in a happy mood. When I heard this, I hurriedly prepared a thick, long-sleeved apparel

and quickly put it on top of the thin garment that she was wearing. As for the neck scarf, Her Highness carefully selected it herself from dozens of hand-knitted silk scarves I regularly knit and have become part of her collection.

Today, Her Highness is in better health and more potent than every day. It was evident from how she stood up and walked with ease, with her arm only loosely wrapped around my arm, not putting any weight on it to support herself like some days.

Our walking has begun at a road paved with large gray stones stretched out from the back of the Central Palace, leading us to the waterfront pavilion where at this time, there were many large and small lotus flowers showing off their colors until the pond was full.

Along the way, there were many trees. For example, along the lattice roof built all along the path, Easter Lily Vines intertwined, showing off their white flowers mixed with Ylang-Ylang clusters that now emit a flower scent. There were two large Lamduan trees on both sides of the road. The smell of the yellow Lamduan flowers was in full bloom until Her Highness even asked.

“Mae Pad,” her large round eyes resembling clear crystals now sparkling like a girl's eyes. “Have you ever played with Lamduan flower petals and strung them into garlands to tie into your hair bun?”

I let out a smile as I recalled memories from my youth. “Yes, I strung them better than anyone else, Your Highness.” “Can you do it for me later?”

Her Royal Highness spoke, smiling brightly in a way not seen often.

“Your Highness,” I reached out to support Her Royal Highness, walking much more slowly than at the beginning. “This evening, I will ask the chamberlain to climb up and bring down the flowers for me to make into a garland to present to Your Royal Highness.”

“Why do you need to climb until you're tired?” She coughed a bit as she tried to say the following sentence. “I saw Lamduan flower falling all over the ground.”

“Flowers that fall on the ground are not worthy of Your Highness.”

It was the first time I disagreed with Her Royal Highness so seriously that I couldn't help but put on a solemn expression. She saw this and could only laugh before she coughed again. I couldn't help but worry.

"Okay, I'll wait for the Lamduan garland from Mae Pad then." “Oh, but today we'd better go back to the palace. Your Highness’s

been coughing too much.”

“I want to walk and sit at the waterfront pavilion.” “Let’s come again tomorrow, please, Your Highness."

I said while slowly walking over and caressing Her Highness's extremely fragile body recklessly. By this time, Her Highness was noticeably coughing more.

“Mmm, Let’s go back.”

Her beautiful face was gloomy at this time. Her two shoulders wrapped together as if the coldness was touching her heart. I tighten my embrace towards her, intending to transfer as much warmth to her as possible.

We both walked back to the Central Palace with such strange gestures that it took quite a while,

.

.

.

“Is this your Lamduan garland?”

Her Royal Highness asked when I brought the most beautifully strung Lamduan flower garland on a gold tray and presented it next to her bed.

"Yes, is it beautiful, as I said?"

I smiled as brightly as I did whenever I talked with Her Highness. It might be because Her Highness had spoken to me with a serious, 'beautiful smile.' She also said to 'smile often'.

“Mmm.”

Her Highness answered shortly and reached out her hand to pick up a garland of Lamduan petals that I had cut off one petal from each flower, then used the rest of the flowers to string together into a long shape like a bracelet. Her Highness examined closely before putting it around her wrist and holding it up to show me with her bright face.

“Is it beautiful to wear it like this?”

“As you wish, Your Highness.” I bowed my head slightly. “Whatever I have given you, you can do as you wish, Your Highness.”

“Can you string one for me every day?” “Of course, I can, Your Highness.”

“Mae Pad has been very kind today,” she said, smiling happily. “What did I miss?”

“Not at all, Your Highness.” I naturally bowed down at the side of her bed. “I’m just telling the truth.”

“Get up, I’m only teasing you.” “Yes, Your Highness.”

“Today I’d like to listen to Madanabadha (The Romance of a Rose),” Her Royal Highness said, handing over a dialogue play from King Rama Six’s royal writings to me before reclining her back on her pillow. “Please read it to me, Mae Pad.”

“Yes, Your Highness.”

I took the handy-sized book and flipped it to the page marked with dried flowers. Her Royal Highness chose fresh flowers for me to dry and apply perfume to make bookmarks for many of her favorite books. I began to read her favorite chapter in a soft and sweeter voice than ever.

*“Love is like a disease Make your eyes darken*

*Unheard and unseen Any intervenes Love is as a young bull Furiously imprisoned*

*It will jump out of the fold And refuse to stay in prison*

*pain.”*

*Even if it was tied, it will pull with all force*

*More forbidden, more crazy, Not thinking about physical*

.

.

.

“Mae Pad…”

“Yes, Your Highness.” I stopped reading as soon as I heard the

gentle voice of Her Highness, “Are you sick or hurt somewhere?”

“Not at all,” Her Highness laughed happily. “I just wanted to talk.” “What do you want to talk about?”

“I just want to ask what you think about this poem?”

“I…” Unconsciously... It was as if my heart was beating violently like never before when she raised her eyes to meet Her Royal Highness's large, light-colored eyes, “I don't know how I should think.”

“Did you just read it out loud to me… Padmika?”

Her Highness spoke while shaking her head until I couldn't bear it and had to argue in my defense.

“I didn’t just read it aloud to Your Highness, but I have doubted every time I read it.”

“What are your doubts?” Her Royal Highness said, raising her head arrogantly. “Can you tell me about it?”

“I wonder if the power of love might not be as strong and dangerous as the poem says.”

“Do you know...?” Her Royal Highness smiled softly. “That love...” “...”

“If you knew it, you might not say this.” “...”

“The poison of love may imprison and keep you locked in emptiness and uncertainty for the rest of your life...”

“...”

“What's even more frightening is that love can often happen without choosing the person and conditions...”

Her Royal Highness brought her face close to my face as she spoke with a subtle voice.

“I’ve seen it with my own eyes and have been able to tell you about

it…”

After Mae Pad served closely with me for her seventh year, the image I often saw when I woke up was the image of a young woman with her head buried in her arm on the bed where my feet were, no matter how many times I’ve told her to go and sleep on the bed neatly done next to the bed, doesn't seem to be effective.

Every early morning, it became my duty to wake her up to go to sleep properly, for I was often startled before the sky had even dawned. I pretended to sleep until she agreed to go to bed, feeling so sleepy. Then, I chose to lie down and look at Padmika's sleeping face while waiting for the first rays of the sun to shine.

Padmika's slender face as she fell asleep resembled that of a girl, as no power shining through her dark, sharp eyes like when she was awake. Her steady breathing lulls me to a feeling of calm and freedom from agitation. That moment seemed like the only moment I could overcome the chronic cough that bothered me every moment.

Because I didn't want the annoying sound of my broken cough to wake the girl up from her slumber.

“Are you awake, Your Highness?” She always greets me with the same repeating sentence every morning. "How are you feeling this morning? Are you sick or hurt anywhere?"

“I’m fine.”

I, too, often prepare such answers as if they were mandatory sentences. Nevertheless, it wasn't long before my unloving body repeatedly declared that I was lying. If it wasn’t as hot as a lump of coal that had just been extinguished, it often started with a ripple of coughing. Sometimes, it got worse, and I became dizzy, couldn’t stand up and walk, unable to move to the point that she had to call a royal doctor to look at my condition at the palace.

Going around like that is like the cycle of insects...

It was as if I had become accustomed to my illness; nevertheless, I hated it to the point of cursing it every day.

I am not cursing the disease that besets me. I just cursed myself.

*'Why don't I just die and put an end to the matter?'*

Unfortunately, I had accidentally uttered these words into Padmika's ear one evening when I felt a chill deep in my bones.

The result was dark eyes that shone with regret and a sea of tears flowing from Padmika that never seemed to stop easily, so much so that I was forced to tell a big lie.

“An endlessly sick person like me doesn’t die easily, Mae Pad.”

Even though her crying had stopped, it turned out to be arousing her feelings of worry even more. She treated me like a fragile piece of glass that would break anytime.

Ironically, at that time, my body suddenly became weaker than ever before until everything Padmika had been worried about became appropriate.

One morning, I woke up with pain all over my body, as if thousands of needles were stabbing all over my body. Even if I fought and endured it for a long time, such symptoms do not quickly go away. Still, when the symptoms subsided, I could only stare at the Lamduan bracelet on my wrist that someone had meticulously strung together to give to me every day.

After careful consideration that afternoon, I called Princess Padmika to meet me in the dressing room. A velvet box beside me contained some

precious jewelry I had received from the King; some were my collection. Nevertheless, the only accessory I chose to take out of the box was that gold ring decorated with topaz and diamonds.

“I grant it to you…”

I spoke up as Padmika sat with legs folded back to one side beside my knees.

“Excuse me?”

She still had difficulty understanding things as usual. “Granted…”

This time, I didn't wait for her to understand or repeat any questions. I reached out, grabbed her thin hand, and carefully put the ring on her right ring finger.

“Just granting…” I insist so.

“For what reason did you give me the precious ring, Your Highness?”

Her eloquent face was still full of questions, as usual. “To exchange with this Lamduan Petal Bracelet.”

I said, waving my wrist that was wearing a homemade flower bracelet made by the person in front of me.

“...”

.

.

.

*“Because they are similarly bright yellow...”*

Lately, I haven't slept much, for Her Highness was sicker than ever.

Even though she forced herself to not even half a word to ask for help, I also realized it because I had served her closely for a long time.

Later in the evening, I read to her until she fell asleep; I often had to reach out and touch her ankles because I was so concerned for her. If her body temperature were average, I would accidentally feel it until I fell asleep in an unusual gesture. Still, if her body is too warm or too hot, I will quickly offer her the medicine that the royal doctor has firmly instructed her to consume before I can comfortably close my eyes.

My seven years in The Central Palace, it has always been familiar to me with the smell of Her Royal Highness’s medicine. That strange, pungent aroma made me feel at ease and put me to sleep, confident that she would be safe under those magical medicines.

A few months ago, for reasons I can't figure out, Her Royal Highness gave me a gold ring decorated with a topaz and diamonds. Nevertheless, it made me smile.

*And it's a smile that's very difficult to hide.*

Her Highness wanted to exchange it for the flower garland I presented to her every night.

Not only that, but she also gave a large box jewelry set of topaz surrounded by diamonds along with several dozen rai of land in Samut Prakan to me.

*'I just wanted to give... Please don't displease me.'*

Because of Her Highness's wish, I must be the one to respond to the utmost; nevertheless, this time, the signal pointed in a direction that was not very good. I couldn't bear it anymore and had to inform the Royal Doctor about this matter and give her more medicine, and invite Her Highness to stay in the hospital for treatment for quite a while.

Soon, Her Royal Highness's condition improved noticeably to the point where she could return to the palace for treatment. I, who had always followed her, was relieved that Her Highness was in such better health.

“Mae Pad.” “…Your Highness.”

“When will you stop worrying?”

“Your Highness, You’re much better now. I don't have any worries anymore, Your Highness.”

“Then why can’t you lie down to let me see for once?” “...”

“Can't you?”

“I beg your pardon, Your Highness. I would like to look at Your Highness after you slept for a moment, then I can fall asleep."

“Thank you for the Lamduan flower garlands over these many

years.”

“...”

“When I was in the hospital, you still string one for me daily.” "It’s my pleasure, Her Royal Highness."

“So...”

Her Royal Highness reached out her hand and stroked my hair for

the first time sweetly and gently.

.

.

.

“Have a good dream...” I smile...

It was the most worry-free smile I've had in a few months because tonight, Her Royal Highness looked healthy. There is nothing unusual to worry about.

I had the deepest sleep in months,

I was falling asleep and dreaming that the two of us could walk together smoothly to the waterfront pavilion without any obstacles.

Before waking up with the first light of the day,

along with the cold ankles that I touched before falling asleep.

Such a cold body woke me up within a fraction of a second.

*“Her Royal Highness…”*

My voice trembled as I pressed my palm against Her Highness's wrist, which was now like a steady, unmoving pulse.

“Her Royal Highness….”

My heart began to be disturbed until I couldn't stand it until I saw with my own eyes that her beautiful face was now devoid of even the slightest trace of blood. Nevertheless, I still call Her Highness out like a person completely unconscious.

*“Her Royal Highness…”*

Until I realized it before my own eyes: even the Lamduan Petal Bracelet was still fresh and shining brightly yellow like it was in the early evening of last night; nevertheless, the owner of the flower bracelet had already passed away and never returned.

My tears flowed like the Lamduan flowers falling all over the ground.

I can only bow down at Her Royal Highness’s feet while calling out her name in such a sobbing voice, like everything was lost,

*“Her Royal Highness…”*

.

.

.

*“You are not hurt nor in pain anywhere, right?"*

### [Epilogue]

To Padmika

Believe it or not... I am writing this letter to comfort you. For I, myself, know my body better than anyone else.

Consider it very fortunate that such a fragile body finally chose to disintegrate in such a short time. However, it's unfortunate that we haven't

had time to spend as much time together as I ever wanted to.

Don't shed more tears for me than necessary, Even if I die...

It's not as much suffering and pain as I was still breathing. Continue to live your life strong.

Even if it's not for yourself, assume that you live for others. Or even to live for me.

Can you, Padmika?...

After reading this letter if you want to destroy it, You can do it with my permission.

If you just want to keep it, keep it where no one can find it. It's not different from the feelings that I had only with you.

That I keep hidden most profound in a place that only I can find,

If you feel the same, please wear the ring I’ve given you on your

finger.

If you don't feel anything, put the ring back in the velvet box where

it used to be.

That is all I asked of you.

.

.

.

Please take care of your health.

### [Last chapter]

Love Arphanumas

“Thank you so much, Your Majesty,” Princess Padmika said to The King of Sawetawarit while looking intently at the atmosphere surrounding

the Bua Palace that he had planned to build for her. “It seems like the palace is too big for me.”

“Is it too big? I think it's too small." The King spoke while laughing. “Your Majesty is very good to me.”

“I see you are very sad right now, Padmika.” “...”

“After Princess Im passed away, you have changed as if you are not the same Padmika.” He met his adoptive sister's sharp eyes while swallowing his saliva. “I just want to find something that will make you smile.”

“...”

"I can't remember the last time I saw you smile."

“I may have to be imprisoned by certain feelings for the rest of my life, Your Majesty.”

“Hmm?” The King lifted his brow high in question. "I don't understand what you said..."

“Forget it, Your Majesty.” Princess Padmika raised her beautiful face high. “I also can't understand myself.”

“But do you like it or not?” The King said with a smile. “I chose to build it to resemble Princess Im's Central Palace as much as possible.”

“I like it, and I think it's very similar.” Princess Padmika smiled faintly.

“It's just a pity that the Bua Palace doesn't have various medicines scents like the Central Palace...”

“...Oh gosh, it turns out you like the smell of medicine, sister?”

*“Yes... the scent of the medicine indicates that Her Royal Highness still resides somewhere in the palace.”*

Princess Padmika pursed her lips to hold back the tears that filled her eyes for quite a while before she could utter her following sentence. “...can't be gone forever like right now.”

.

.

.

*“…Hasn’t gone forever like now.”*

SPECIAL EPISODE CHAPTER 7

## Holiday

*“Anil.”*

“...”

“Anil…” The soft, sweet voice that now caresses my ears seems even more like a lullaby that makes me enjoy myself in a state of half-sleep and half-awake until I don't want to open my eyes. “It's too late... please wake up now.”

I reached out to wrap my arms around the person above me, who kept whispering and caressed her nose against my cheek to throw herself into an embrace without opening my eyes.

“Anil! Don't tease me.” A sweet voice that sounded like a reprimand at first changed to a shy laugh at the end. “Never once that you’re willing to wake up.”

“Today is a holiday. Can't I wake up a little late?” I smiled with my eyes still closed. “I dare Khun Pin to wake me up if you can.”

“...”

After I finished this sentence, Pilantita began the process of 'awakening' as I have always been accustomed to, starting by kissing her hot lips on my forehead before pressing small kisses all over my face with the behavior of a little kitten sipping milk with an innocent gesture.

From my face, she continued behind my ears and neck before dragging down to my chest. I realized her little hands were busy unbuttoning my shirts with great concentration.

When this step is reached,

I slowly open my eyes drowsily, and the first thing I usually do after opening my eyes is to reach out and grab Lady Pilantita's tiny hand and kiss

the back of her hand, wanting to stop her unbuttoning my shirt. “In this case, why don't you continue to sleep?”

The small people often neglected with sweet voices while tracing her slender fingers of the other hand that was free-hovered around my chest.

“If I don't wake up, I'll be a disadvantage to you,” I said while laughing brightly. "I haven't taken a shower yet."

Hearing this, Pilantita bent down and kissed my left and right cheeks several times before gazing at her brown eyes to look up at me and gave a sweet smile.

“Whether you bathe or not, your body is always fragrant.” “No matter how much you praise me, I won’t be vulnerable.”

I slowly pushed myself up against a large pillow; now, our faces were at the same level.

On the surface, it seemed like Khun Pin was sitting on my lap, but she only turned her head and looked into each other's eyes.

“However, someone who has bathed like you must smell better than

me.”

Not only saying, for at this time, I began to kiss Khun Pin’s delicate

neck passionately. She raised her head to welcome the touch, her two hands wrapping around my neck. I was so impressed that I started unbuttoning the buttons on Khun Pin's slit dress myself.

“However, I will only disadvantage you all the time.”

The sweet sounds began to shiver and hoarse as I began to drag my lips to nip on the top of her breasts teasingly; one of my hands fondled Khun Pin's beautiful breasts with a firm touch while my other hand gently held her hip. A low, soft moan escapes from the soft, pale lips of the person on my body next to my ears as if to incite me to go crazy in love with her.

The hand that held Khun Pin's waist began to drag down, slowly passing over her hips before spreading under her skirt to hover around her thighs like that. My finger deftly tangled Khun Pin's little panties down to

her thighs before moving in and stroking her wet spot for a long time until her thin body began to twitch and tremble.

The hand that had previously fondled her plump breasts moved down to support the hip that had started to arch, infatuated, accepting the touch of my finger. As the other hand began to invade her body, it squeezed my fingers until I could feel it. I began to move my finger in and out with a slow rhythm before accelerating to match Khun Pin’s up-and-down round hip rhythm while my lips sucked the top of her breasts with a heavy touch.

*“Anil…”*

I didn’t answer the other’s shivering calls but instead tasted the taste of her breasts with passion.

Soon, her thin body violently twitched as she rushed forward and hugged me tightly before resting her head on my shoulder with the symptoms of exhaustion.

“Yes…”

I, who had just removed my lips from my lover's breasts, realized that I must answer her call. Nevertheless, Pilantita just bit my ear as if she wanted to punish me for responding so late to her.

“I’m awake now.”

I flashed a sly smile.

.

.

.

"You’re very good at waking me up..."

'The red-haired boy wasn’t afraid of the massive fire dragon towering in front of him because even if the dragon was more prominent than him, it couldn’t possess a magical sword like the boy had.

He grabbed his magic sword and climbed up to a high rock before wielding it to challenge the giant black dragon.

'Come on, dragon.'

The boy bravely shouted out a challenge to the monster in front of him. The dragon hissed and roared before charging at the boy who ws at this moment leaping up high to accurately stab the tip of his sword into the dragon's eye. The dragon roared in pain before falling on his back. Ie fell into a deep ravine, where at the bottom, hot lava was waiting to melt the giant dragon's body.

The boy saw this and proudly raised his sword, declaring victory.' “This children's literature...” I ignored the extensive literature and

chatted with translators like Khun Pin. “The content is so intense, Khun Pin.”

I said as I started to prepare my drawing book, which was made of one-hundred-pound paper, a box of one hundred and twenty-four wooden paints sharpened by Prik, a favorite wooden pencil that it’s length was not reaching the palm of my hand, and a giant eraser ready for drawing and coloring illustrations of Khun Pin's youth literature published by the Sailom Publisher.

My role is to draw and painted by pencil colors according to the content of each page that Khun Pin translates. I then send it to a publisher to 'transform' our ordinary-colored drawings into a form that can be published.

“It's normal, Anil.”

Khun Pin responded to my conversation by handing out her handkerchief to wipe away the sweat on my face and neck with a look of concern, for we both sat and worked in the tea pavilion in the Pine garden, and today the weather is quite hot and stuffy with no wind blowing like every day.

“Little children have difficulty discerning obscure things. Fairy tales or youth literature, therefore, often have content that clearly distinguishes which side is good and which side is bad.”

*“Child, oh child.”*

“Anil is still a child in my eyes.”

Khun Pin brightly smiled as she ran her hand over my cheek.

“I’m only a year younger than you, right?”

“However, in my memory, you were a tall child who constantly disturbed and pleaded with me.”

“Then I’m the child who makes Khun Pin, an older sister, cry out pleadingly every morning on holidays.”

“Anil!”

Pilantita's full pale lips now twisted into a wavy shape. Her yellowish-brown eyes gave a cold look in a way I thought I liked.

“Can you not tease me?” “Why?”

*“I’m shy…”*

“It has been many years; are you still shy about this?”

“I'm still embarrassed...” Pilantita's face turned red. “No matter how many years it takes, I'll still be embarrassed.”

“...”

“Even if I do it, I’m not ashamed. Nevertheless, when you teased me, I’m still as shy as before.”

“Then I won't tease you anymore.” I laughed heartily. “Even though I like to make you feel shy.”

I said, starting to mark the characters' positions in the sketch with a wooden pencil. Khun Pin saw this and generously began pouring fruit juice from a glass pitcher for me.

“Do you feel hot?”

“I’m hot, but not too much.” I turned to give Khun Pin a sweet smile, very loving. "If you can tolerate it, so can I."

"When you're with other people... Do you have a sweet talk like

this?”

“I only sweet talk when I’m with you.” “That's good.”

Pilantita said faintly and looked at me with a meaningful look. “You try to sweet talk to someone else...”

“...”

“You must have seen my power.”

“Aunty.”

A small voice rang out as soon as Lady Vati brought the little one to the Pine Palace on the afternoon of the holiday. It's like Alinlada can’t stand to see me because whenever she saw me, she would run up to me as if we both had different poles of magnets that quickly attracted each other quickly.

“How are things, little one?”

I said, reaching out to caress my favorite niece's soft round head before stretching out both arms to welcome the small body rushing to hug me.

energy. now.

“I want Aunty to hold me.”

Alinlada in my arms, jumped up and down like a little child, full of “Am I able to carry you?” I laughed. “My little one is hefty right

I pretended to complain like that because, in the end, I held my

beloved niece and walked quickly towards Khun Vati.

“Soon, you will not be able to hold Alin,” Lady Vati mumbled. “Alin has an overexcited appetite.”

I heard that then laughed happily.

“It's better to eat well than not to eat, sister.”

“This afternoon, I'll leave her to you, sister. In every afternoon, if I don't bring her to see Aunty, Alin would just cry and cry non-stop.”

“Bring her here, sister. If you don't, I'll miss her.”

“Hearing that makes me somewhat relieved.”

Lady Vati said so, then turned to chat about beauty stuff with Khun Pin for a while, then slowly walked to get on the royal carriage to return to the Burapha Palace; nevertheless, the little one didn’t cry for her mother.

Nowadays, she keeps urging Aunty like me to tell her the tales.

I carried the little one and left her on the beige sofa in front of the fireplace before asking in a familiar phrase between us niece and aunty.

“Today, what story does Alin want me to read to you?” “Alin wants to hear about the slow turtle.”

“Hmm.” I grabbed the puffy girl and held her in a very loving embrace. “Do you like this story?”

“I do.”

It wasn’t yet time to make any movement. A picture storybook of the 'Hare and Tortoise' was also placed in front of the sofa because Lady Pilantita knew the little person’s heart very well because she was involved with Alinlada daily.

My right hand holds Alinlada in an embrace while my left hand begins to open a giant storybook knowingly.

“Once upon a long time ago…”

Just starting this sentence, Alinlada's bright eyes suddenly sparkled. "In a forest... The hare laughed and said that the tortoise had short

legs and was slow to walk.” “The slow tortoise.”

Alin said, pointing her fat finger at the picture of a little turtle in the storybook with a stern gesture like Grandma Padmika.

“When the tortoise heard this, he challenged back and said that even though the hare ran fast if you try to compete, a tortoise will defeat the hare.”

“A hare runs fast,” said Alin.

“The hare is sure that the tortoise will never be able to defeat him.

So, he agreed. It's letting the fox be the referee on match day.”

“A sly fox.” Alin continued to point her fat finger at the picture of the brown and white fox.

“The hare and the tortoise came running and racing together. The tortoise walked slowly but regularly and without stopping, as for the hare running ahead of the tortoise. The hare became very complacent. The hare thought if he napped for a moment, the tortoise might still be unable to catch up. Until time passed, the hare woke up, looked to the left, looked to the right, and saw no tortoise.”

“The hare is definitely in trouble.” Alin pointed at the picture of a flustered rabbit and laughed heartily.

“So, the hare ran as hard as possible, but he was already too slow. The tortoise reached the finish line first and couldn't stop laughing at the hare.”

“The slow tortoise wins, aunty.”

“Alin already knows the ending,” I said while laughing. “Don't you get bored listening to it every day?”

“If Aunty was the one to tell me, Alin is not bored at all.” “Eh... Alin has a sweet talk like who?”

“Like aunty.”

This question was answered by Pilantita when she brought snacks and placed them for Alin and me at the coffee table in front of the sofa.

“Really…” I gave the person in front of me a teasing smile.

### “Yes!”

Pilantita's lips twisted slightly in displeasure. She sank to sit on either side of Alinlada before giving the girl a big kiss on the cheek. What's cuter is that Alin rushed over and kissed her in a highly innocent gesture.

“My Aunty Pin.”

It seems like Alinlada is a sweet talker without pretending. I laughed and planted a kiss on my niece's round cheek.

“Can I ask you to kiss aunty Pin?”

“Yes, of course…” Alinlada said as she rushed in and stole a big kiss on Khun Pin's cheek. “Aunty asks me to kiss Aunty Pin.”

“Huh...”

Pilantita responded so short, but now her cheeks were red like ripe tomatoes.

“Are you tired today, Anil?” Pilantita asked as soon as we settled into bed after completing our holiday duties. “It seems like you have a lot of duties on a holiday like this.”

“However, it's not as much as yours,” I said as I kissed Khun Pin's rounded forehead. “For having to wake me up?”

“...”

“Then to translate literature.” “...”

“Then take care of the little one.” “...”

“If we could have children together, you would be much more

tired.”

“If we could have children together, I would have to be more distant

from you.” Khun Pin wrapped her arms around my waist in a highly possessive gesture. “I don't want that to happen.”

Pilantita tightened her embrace.

“Just Alinlada seems to be enough between us.”

“That's right,” I said with a laugh. “If we have a child, how will you have time to massage me in the early hours of the night like this?”

“If you keep teasing me,” Lady Pilantita's face now looked extremely messed up. “I’m going to stop giving you messages.”

“If you stop massaging,” I press my forehead to Pilantita's. “I’ll probably suffocate to death.”

“Tch.”

Pilantita shook her shoulder, thinking that she looked down upon

me.

“Then I probably wouldn't dare bargain with you...”

I infatuatedly kissed Khun Pin's lips as she consciously began to

shed her own and my garments, knowing her duty.

First, when we were both without clothes, she chose to press her breasts against my breasts with a slow, lingering touch.

“Is this good?” “It's the best.”

Nevertheless, Pilantita didn’t stop there because she chose to trail her fingers teasingly along my back before crushing every part of her body into mine as if we were melting every molecule into one.

Khun Pin's small lips nibbed my breasts as she wanted to squeeze them while that little hand mischievously hovered around the center of my body for a long time.

“Mmm.”

I could only respond to Lady Pilantita with such long and short words when the little person's fingers began to penetrate my flesh.

*“Khun Pin…”*

“Yes…”

Khun Pin accepted the word and accelerated her finger’s rhythm of going in and out, alternating fast and slow as if imitating my behavior.

“Tell me, you love me…”

*“I love you…” “...”*

*“I love you so much.”*

Only hearing that my body seemed to tremble with pleasure quickly, I rushed to hug Khun Pin, infatuated before repeatedly whispering love, the sentence that I remembered by heart.

That would make a weekend so close to 'perfect.'

SPECIAL EPISODE CHAPTER 8

## The Mediator

“I used to dream that there might be a day when we would both have the opportunity to watch the snow falling together, but I never thought that that day would come.”

Pilantita uttered this conversation while sitting with hand on her chin, staring blankly at the white snow that had fallen and scattered on the ground next to the window. On the opposite chair sat Princess Anilaphat in the same posture as her.

“On the surface, it looks like it will be difficult," Princess Anilaphat said, smiling and showing off the deep dimples in her cheeks. “But what you desire, If I can do it, I would do it without hesitation.”

Princess Anilaphat refers to The Grand Prince and his family traveling to England for vacation, by taking this chance, she invited Pilantita and Prik to come along and travel abroad together for the first time.

“I can’t believe that you will remember,” Pilantita smiled softly. “Because it's just the contents of my reflections in letters between us that have passed so long ago.”

“Anything related to Khun Pin, Anil can remember it all.”

A little smile changed to a broad smile as soon as Lady Pilantita heard Princess Anilaphat's saying.

“Looking at the snow falling together like this, do you still feel lonely?”

“Not at all,” Princess Anilaphat said, smiling sweetly. “Since I have you by my side, I was never lonely again.”

“Anil's mouth are as sweet as if coated by sugar.”

Pilantita stretched out her slender fingers and touched Princess Anilaphat's lips. She raised her brown eyes to meet Princess Anilaphat's dark, sparkling eyes sweetly. The Princess responded to Lady Pilantita's gesture by grabbing her hand and kissing it softly. Pilantita was embarrassed by the behavior of the person in front of her to the point where she had to bite her lip tightly.

*Rustle.*

*Rustle.*

Pilantita slowly withdrew her hand from Princess Anilaphat's hand with lament. When she heard a small body moving, it was lying on a large single bed with its arms and legs spread out.

Princess Anilaphat walked towards her bed, located in the middle of the room. She lowered her body and sat down in a soft, thick bed as she looked at Alinlada for a long moment before reaching out to stroke the sweaty hair of her little niece in a gesture filled with love and affection.

“Alin kicked the blanket off. Doesn’t this little kid know how to get

cold?”

Last night, Little Lady Alinlada cried and wished to stay in her

aunt's bedroom. No matter how much the Grand Prince and Lady Parvati tried to distract her, it wasn’t practical. Princess Anilaphat, therefore, solved the problem by reluctantly bringing her beloved niece to sleep together in her and Pilantita's room, though before that, she dreamed that she would sleep and hug Lady Pin all night to get rid of the cold. Still, everything came crashing down when Alinlada chose to sleep between them because the child wanted to cuddle both her Aunty Anil and Aunty Pin alternately.

Under Princess Anilaphat’s unavoidable situation, Pilantita, on the other hand, looked especially delighted that the little Lady came to spend the night together because the young woman wishes to take on the role of Alinlada's 'Mother in disguise' to her fullest in a way she has never had the opportunity before.

Moreover, was the fact that even a grown-up childlike Prik would cry out and come and put her sleeping sheet next to Princess Anil’s bed and sleep for Prik was afraid of the 'foreign ghost' as soon as The Grand Prince

took Prik to see the guest room in The Grand Prince's residence. Unaccustomed to the quiet and somber atmosphere of Western-style decorations, Prik rushed to knock on the door and asked to sleep with Princess Anil early in the evening.

Princess Anilaphat spent her first night in England with the sound of playing Patty Cake between the little Lady and Prik in the early evening, the voice of Lady Pilantita reading a bedtime story to her little niece while falling asleep, the sound of Prik's snoring before dawn, not counting Alinlada's sleep, putting her tiny legs over switching between the bodies of Princess Anilaphat and Pilantita all night long.

She couldn’t find anything as sweet as she had imagined, even just a

little,

Knock, knock, knock. “Is that Prik? Come in.”

Princess Anilaphat immediately knew that it was a close minion

who was knocking at the door because a moment ago, Princess Anil asked Prik to bring afternoon tea and snacks because she wanted to find time to be alone with Pilantita when the little Lady took a nap during the day after being naughty all morning.

“My lady.”

Prik responded before opening the door and coming in, bringing a tray of tea and a large plate of scones, and placing them at the table by the window where Pilantita was sitting. Prik humbly bowed her back and gulped as she smelled the freshly baked scones.

“If you want to eat, please eat; divide in half and spread jam first, then top with cream as you like.”

Pilantita spoke gently to Prik, knowing well that since arriving here, Prik could hardly eat anything. The food was full of unfamiliar spices and large pieces of meat that required a fork and knife. When she saw that Prik wanted to eat scones, she felt relieved.

"You can apply more jam than that, Prik. Come, I'll make it for

you."

Lady Pin was annoyed by Prik's awkward gesture and changed to serve her closest servant instead of waiting to receive service as usual.

“It's delicious, Lady Pin.”

Prik said after munching on a scone.

In front of Lady Pilantita, Prik didn't dare to chew and talk like she used to do because she was afraid of Lady Pin's surly eyes that always looked at her every time, she acted like that.

Lady Pin doesn't just prepare scones for Prik. Still, she prepared for Princess Anilaphat and Lady Alinlada, who, at this time, Aunty tried to wake her up as gently as possible by kissing her niece's round cheeks, both left and right, so many times that the little Lady began to open her eyes in an exhausted state slowly.

“Good girl, you’ve slept for too long. Get up quickly and eat some snacks. After eating, I'll take you to play in the snow.”

“Can I go along, my lady? I’ve dreamed of playing in the snow for a long time.”

Prik asked loudly and clearly before throwing an unknown number of scones into her mouth in an expert manner.

“I must take you along anyway since we’ve all come here.” “Wil wian (brilliant).”

Prik forgot and answered Princess Anilaphat while munching on scones. Such an action couldn’t escape someone’s sharp eyes.

“Prik!”

“Eh, ei ee in. (Yes, Lady Pin.)”

“How often have I told you not to talk while chewing?”

*“Eh, ai ei ee, ei ee ee ai. (Yes, my lady, I’ll keep it in mind.)*

"P'Prik, please follow Alin quickly. giggle, giggle."

“Lady, don't run so fast. The snow is this thick, and it's hard for me to follow up.”

The snowfield stretched as far as the eye could see in front of the Grand Prince's palace at this time. It filled with laughter that was very pleasing of Lady Alinlada, who was running around with Prik following in the distance because the many layers of clothing that Prik wore were thick and bulky until her body became swollen as if she had battered fried.

“Isn't Alin cold?” Prince Anantawut said, lamenting his daughter to his favorite younger sister. “Listen to that giggling sound.”

“Your daughter is very mischievous.”

“Can't help it, I want a daughter like you,” The Grand Prince said with a smile. “Who would have thought that she would be so similar?”

“I just realized that I’ve been so naughty.” At this time, it was Princess Anilaphat who was laughing. “Brother, please be aware, from my experience, this age isn’t my most naughty time.”

“Don't frighten me like that, Anil.” The Grand Prince smiled warmly. “I remember well when you’re mischievous, you got wounds coming back to the Front Palace every day.”

This time, the two siblings cheered in unison before changing to happily smiling as they looked at Lady Parvati and Lady Pilantita. The two daughters-in-law were trying to grab the young lady, running left and right in an awkward gesture.

“How is the spouse life between you and Khun Pin?”

“It's like a dream that happened. We care for each other without fail, and our love is still as sweet and deep as when we first fell in love.”

Princess Anilaphat spoke as she casted her dark glowing eyes on Lady Pilantita without looking away.

“Then I don't have to worry.” The Grand Prince followed the eyes of his younger sister before spreading a soft smile. “Anil's happiness is something that I both adore and cherish.”

“Thank you, brother.”

Princess Anilaphat turned her face to smile at Prince Anantawut with a smile as bright as the sun shining brightly.

“Being a spouse with someone you love the most is this good.”

The Grand Prince spoke with a smile that made it difficult to speculate the meaning.

“You spoke as if, at this time, your heart engraved with the shadow of the Chao Euangfah.”

Princess Anilaphat nonspecifically said as she saw Lady Parvati successfully grab her only daughter in her arms, surrounded by Lady Alinlada's laughter.

“...Mmm.” The Grand Prince looked absent-minded, even though he looked at the picture before him. Nevertheless, he couldn’t see what was in front of him. "I don't know how to answer your question."

“That alone is a clear answer.” "Huh... You’re still as smart as ever."

“Even Chao Euang is married to Chao Joi. Moreover, they also have twin sons. You still can't give up?”

“It’s not only me who can’t give up.” The Grand Prince smiled faintly. “Chao Euang also can't give up on you.”

At this time, it was Princess Anilaphat who turned away and looked strangely at Prince Anantawut’s face, which was deep in thought and contemplation.

“You know…” “Of course I do.” “...”

"If you love someone, shouldn't you notice everything about them?" “...”

“Chao Euangfah has never concealed the look in her eyes overflowing with love every time she looked at you.”

“...”

“Even her sons, Chao Euangfah, named them 'Waya' and 'Wayo,' which means wind, just like your name."

“That matter, I, myself, was able to notice... until now, Chao Euang still can’t give up.”

“For the rest of our lives.” The Grand Prince turned his eyes to Princess Anilaphat for a long time.

.

.

.

*“There may be someone who will remain in our heart forever.”*

On one side of the snow field appeared an image of Prik rolling down a steep slope after she made the mistake of lifting her legs high while taking a step. She lost control and fell backward while chasing after the little Lady who was making snow and throwing it at Prik; it was as if they were starting a war with each other.

After rolling almost ten times, Prik could stop the movement with the help of Prince Anantawut, who sat down in the direction Prik was rolling in to wait to receive Prik into his arms. No matter how good or bad it was, Prik had also helped him to investigate the shameful case of Lord Kuakiat before, even though his body was hurting a bit because her body was big; nevertheless, the prince refused to utter even half a word of complaint.

“Brilliant.”

Prik raised both hands in salutation and uttered a short word of admiration for the man before rushing to ambush the young Lady again without fearing any punishment. At this time, in Prik's eyes, Lady Alinlada was considered an enemy worthy of fighting Prik.

At this time, the young woman was more careful than ever, slowly climbing up the snowbank to surround the little lady from behind, intending to pounce on Alinlada without her realizing it. Still, the little Lady realized this and hurriedly ran and hid behind her mother, who was now laughing at both of them pranks.

The young Lady hiding behind her mother began to make a ball of snow, wanted to attack P'Prik's military base who used a large rock as a fortress. As for Prik's goal, it is to grab Lady Alinlada's round body and tickle it at the waist to make her laugh nonstop because Prik didn’t wish to throw snow with a highly destructive force that would inflict even the slightest pain on the Lady.

Prik's strategy was to hide behind a rock before finally finding the opportunity to run and grab a round-waisted of Lady Alinlada.

The sounds of shrieking mixed with laughter unstopped, for Prik carried Alinlada until she was floating while tickling her waist like that for a long time until she heard a loud cough coming from Lady Parvati. Prik was able to stop doing that. Unfortunately, Alinlada quickly copied Prik's behavior, so it was the turn of the little girl who rushed up and tickled P’Prik's waist in a highly energetic manner.

“Wah, ha, ha, I give up. Wa, ha, ha, Lady Alin. I give up with you, wah ha ha.”

.

.

.

“They seemed to have fun over there.”

Princess Anilaphat, who was quietly making her snow, started a conversation with Lady Pilantita, who was also making her snow.

"It's not like Khun Pin, who is diligently trying to make a little duck and doesn't say a word."

Princess Anilaphat spoke while smiling.

“Anil,” Pilantita's face looked extremely confused at this time. “Yes?”

“I’m making you a swan, not a duck.”

“Oh gosh.” Princess Anilaphat's slender eyes suddenly widened in surprise. “No matter how I look at it, I still see this guy as a duck.”

“Anil!”

Pilantita was so grumpy that she picked up a small piece of snow and threw it in the snow in Princess Anilaphat’s hand, which was carefully molding like a mischievous girl when she didn't get what she wanted.

“Ha, ha, Khun Pin, don't be so mischievous. Don't you know what I’m doing?”

“I don't know.” Pilantita scowled. "And I don't want to know." “I’m sculpturing you a heart.”

Princess Anilaphat sweetly smiled when she held out a snow heart the size of a palm and displayed it in front of Lady Pilantita with a highly innocent and cheerful gesture.

*“…I give you.”*

Princess Anilaphat still widely smiled until deep dimples were on both sides of her cheeks.

“Please take it…”

Pilantita's face was red as she unconsciously reached out to receive the heart-shaped snow sculpture from Lady Anilaphat's hand, looking extraordinarily embarrassed. Still, it was not yet time to answer. A clear voice suddenly sounded from far away.

“Auntyyyyyy auntyyyy.”

Alinlada ran straight towards her aunty as fast and accurately as a bullet flying from the barrel of a gun.

“Let's make a snowman.” “Can you make one?”

“I will ask Aunty Pin to teach me.” “Huh...”

Princess Anilaphat only laughed when she realized that her only niece was so flattering to please everyone.

“I don't know how to do it, Alin.” Pilantita hurriedly said. “What about letting Aunty Anil teach you?”

“Anyone can teach. Alin loves you both.”

Hmm

My niece is such a sweet talk.

Princess Anilaphat only thought because she knew her niece. She heartily smiled, grabbed Alinlada, and hugged her loosely before bending down to give a big kiss on her red cheek.

“Come, let's start making snowman.” Princess Anilaphat stood up and brushed away the little bits of snow stuck to her clothes. “Prik, Come, I'll teach you how to make one.”

“Yes, my lady.”

Prik hurriedly ran to Princess Anilaphat as the best servant. “First of all, you have to start by making the base. You have to

gather the snow into small balls first. Yes, that's it. Now, you must keep rolling it until it becomes bigger and bigger. That's very good, Prik’s brilliant.”

“Princess Anil, are you tricking to praise me?”

Prik, bending over and rolling the snow into a ball, began to feel a slight pain in her back, so much so that she had to look coldly at Princess Anilaphat.

“No, I’m praising you from my heart, don't you know?”

Princess Anilaphat smiles before bending down to shape the doll's body using the same method, she had just taught Prik with little Lady as her subordinate. Pilantita began to sculpt the head, wanting to be as involved in this snowman as anyone else.

The Grand Prince and Lady Parvati saw that the situation was going in such a fun direction, they hurried to find elements to decorate the snowman from the kitchen and storeroom of the palace, including carrots and large black buttons, black plastic water tank and colorful tablecloths.

When they arrived, they found Princess Anilaphat assembling the body of a snowman, starting with the enormous lump of snow, made by Prik who almost rolled over a mile of snow , before lifting the second large ball on top of the first to be the body, finally, the most miniature ball; as the head made by Lady Pilantita, was placed on top.

After finishing the process of assembling the snowman's body, Prince Anantawut began to decorate the doll's eyes with large black buttons, followed by poking the carrot's head in to make the beauty look like it has a sharp nose before taking small black buttons and arranging them in a semicircular line to represent a smile. He placed an upside-down black plastic bucket on the doll's head in place of a gentleman to represent the hat, finished by wrapping a tablecloth between the head and body joints to look like the doll is wearing a pretty scarf.

Only then does everyone's handmade giant snowman suddenly look perfect.

“The snowman is so cute, Father.”

Alinlada said as she jumped up and down, filled with joy. “If it's cute, Alin, would you name it?”

Prince Anantawut said in a soft, gentle voice as he bent his body to talk with his daughter nearby.

“Is it a good idea to call it The Round Ball, Father?” Alinlada chirped. “This doll looks lumpy.”

“As you wish, Alin.”

“By the way, this round thing looks so cute that I want to sketch it in a notebook, Alin.” Princess Anilaphat looked at 'The Round Ball' contentedly and said, “Wait a moment. I'll go get my sketchbook first.”

After she said that, Princess Anilaphat disappeared into the palace for a long time; nevertheless, after Princess Anil returned with a large sketchbook, she was immediately stunned by the scene in front of her, unable to believe her own eyes.

In front of her was a picture of Prik and Lady Alinlada being ambushed by 'The Round Ball' with the snow bullets they skillfully shaped.

“Whoa, The Round Ball is about to attack us. P’Prik, quickly throw a grenade at him!”

“Yes, aaarg, there you go.”

Princess Anilaphat stood still and looked at her beloved niece and her closest servant while thinking,

'If The Round Ball is attacked until nothing left like this,

.

.

.

### 'Why did Alin make Aunty waste so much time on sculpting?!'

*time.”*

*“And so, the prince and princess lived together happily for a long*

Pilantita read the last sentence of Alinlada's favorite story. The girl

looked at her with sleepy eyes. Pilantita was so fond of the little Lady that she had to bend down and kiss her cheek before asking in a sweet voice.

“Are you sleepy?”

“I'm not at all worried yet. Can I ask for another story? I’m still having fun.”

The unmistakable voice that replied was not the voice of a child-like Alinlada; nevertheless, instead, it was the voice of a grown-up girl who, at this time, could only stretch her neck and secretly listen to the stories Lady Pilantita read to the little Lady before she went to sleep.

“Prik!” Pilantita's angry voice when talking to Prik differed from what she said to Alinlada. It was as if it were coming from the lips of a different woman. “You can sleep now because Lady Alin will be asleep.”

“Yes, my lady.”

Prik secretly sighed a little, hoping to listen to one more story told in Lady Pilantita's sweet voice before going to sleep.

“Sweet dreams, Prik.”

It was Princess Anilaphat who said in a gentle voice that Prik had heard throughout her life. Prik accidentally smiled widely, delighted because no one had ever wished her good dreams before, so she decided to

go to bed quickly and have sweet dreams like Princess Anil had so carefully blessed.

“Yes, my lady.”

Prik accepted the word before laying down to sleep, realizing that she was exhausted today because she kept chasing and chasing, chasing to tickle the waist and also making bullets to hurt a snowman like The Round Ball until it broke. There was no shape left to be touched.

‘Krogggg feee; krogggg krogggg.

Soon, Prik's distinctive snoring sounded, signaling that she had drifted off to sleep; Princess Anilaphat secretly smiled at Pilantita, who is now hugging little Alinlada's sleeping body, like P’Prik who plays the role of both her faithful friend and her number one enemy.

Princess Anilaphat turned off the lamp on the bedside table gently before stretching out her hand to hold Pilantita’s thin hand, who was hugging Alinlada very tenderly.

Pilantita pursed her lips as she usually did when she was embarrassed, even without any words; nevertheless, the two women's bodies were silently conversing.

*Between each other...*

Princess Anilaphat changed her posture from holding Lady Pilantita's hand to moving her hand around the other person's thin waist sensibly. On the surface, it looks like Princess Anilaphat is holding Lady Alinlada and Lady Pilantita in her arms in a very natural gesture.

Lady Pilantita responded to Princess Anilaphat's gesture by reaching out and caressing Princess Anilaphat's thin waist.

At this time, the mediator, like Alinlada, seemed to receive a warm embrace from her beloved aunties.

And everything in this room was coated with the sound of Prik's steady snoring.

.

.

.

‘Krogggg feee feee; krogggg krogggg krogggg feee feee; krogggg krogggg.

SPECIAL EPISODE CHAPTER 9

## Prik Prik

"Mae Tang Dong, Mae Yod Khamong Imm." “What’s Mae Tang Dong.”

Prik was busy selecting beautiful, standard-sized jasmine buds to prepare and string them into decorative garlands in the hall of the front palace because there was going to be a party celebrating Princess Alisa's birthday in a few days. She looked up at a well-built young man with brownish-red skin and a bushy beard with questions in her eyes.

“P’Phrâi, you can't just keep flirting with me with rhyming words.” Prik's big, umber eyes now looked highly cloudy. “I listened, considered, and thought through every word Princess Anil taught me well. P’Phrâi, please take note.”

“I want to slap Mae Prik's mouth. How often have I told you that my name is Phrai (forest), not Phrâi (peasant)? Look at my mouth again, **Phrai**, not Phrâi."

Phrai couldn't pay attention to the long, rambling words because the young man was highly annoyed that the young woman had never correctly pronounced his name even once.

“Whatever the name is. I'm comfortable pronouncing it like this.

**P’Phrâi**, do you have a problem with me?”

Prik said, raising her knees onto her elbows in earnest until Phrai was so afraid that he had to shrink his neck and wrap his shoulders like a turtle shrinking its head in its shell.

“I don't. Who would dare to have problems with you? I’m just a servant in the palace; nowadays, you take the time to talk with me, which is a great merit.”

“Whatever you have, please tell me. I'm too busy to argue with you.

A while from now, I had to be a playmate for Lady Alinlada at the Pine Palace. Without me, she won't have a trusted friend."

Prik cut the sentence so abruptly. Phrai could only blink his eyes rapidly in confusion before he could utter a important sentence.

“I'm just going to invite you to make grilled pork and eat it. Aunty Yuan, your mother, makes an excellent grilled pork dipping sauce.”

“Whenever we meet face to face, you keep inviting me to eat grilled pork,” Prik said, rolling her eyes in boredom. "P’Phrâi doesn't have any creativity at all."

Prik thinks back to a story in the past where she accidentally promised Phrai that they would grill pork neck and eat it with a delicious dipping sauce, for P'Prai used his servant's allowance to buy several kilos of pork neck. After that meal, Phrai found this excuse and invited Prik to grill pork for several more meals. Prik is often soft-heartedas as she persists on food as a priority.

It turned out that Phrai knew about Prik's weaknesses and tried to approach her by bringing food to tempt her.

Even so, Prai refused to say what he wanted from her precisely. Just be friends and eat grilled pork all day, or the female lover that

Phrai wants to be with for the rest of his life.

Prik was so fed up with Phrai's indirectness that she didn't want to talk to him, so she began to suppress her appetite and began to be able to reject the young man without secretly swallowing her excessive need.

“Oh, Mae Prik, listen to me first.”

Phrai protested in such a way that he almost threw his whole body down and grabbed the leg of the young woman who was about to walk away in great sorrow.

“You’re wasting my time. It's more fun for me to play with Lady Alin, so I'll go.”

With one flick of her leg, Prik quickly loosened out of Phrai's hands. Moreover, it caused the young man to fall backward and hit the ground with

a pitiful **'Ah!'** Sound. Nevertheless, Prik was unable to look at Phrai. She walked back to the Pine Palace with determination, without looking back at the young man for a second.

Phrai could only look at Prik sadly before sobbing loudly, like an innocent young woman who was lured into love by a young man and then left without any care.

Late one summer day, Prok, Prince Anon’s favorite chamberlain of Horadee Palace, had a business meeting and had to meet and talk with the governor of Bua Palace in the matter related to Prince Ananda's first daughter named Lady Ing-Orada Sawetawarit.

After finished business and walking back to the Horadee Palace, Chamberlain Prok had a chance to encounter Prik sitting alone in the pavilion near the water.

Seeing only that, the young man with sunburned skin immediately walked towards the waterside pavilion. He greeted Prik a little before taking the opportunity to sit across from her. He immediately began reciting four polite poems to woo the young woman known to be the most charming in the Sawetawarit Palace with a sweet, unrivaled style.

“Oh, the beautiful beauty from the sky... come to the Earth.” “Standing and collecting Kratin (acacia), along the fence, Papua

New Guinea.”

Prik responded to Prok's poem with a spontaneous reaction that she couldn’t restrain herself.

“What’s Papua New Guinea?” Prok’s brow frowned.

“It’s the name of some country, Princess Anil once told me. I liked the name, so I used it to end your poem, P'Pluak (termite)."

Prik responded to the chamberlain eloquently, like a woman full of wisdom.

“My name is Prok (overspread), Mae Prik. Please pronounce it correctly.”

The chamberlain narrowed his eyes slightly, feeling incredibly proud of his pride.

“What is wrong with all these men? I can't even mispronounce the name at all.”

Prik thought back to her Phrai or P’Phrâi, who protested almost every time she pronounced his name wrong.

“Do you have other men besides me?”

Prok still narrowed his eyes to find fault, not stopping.

### “Oops.”

Prik pretended to be slightly startled, just enough to make the young man overconfident.

*“Hmm.”*

“Must there be some because I’m so beautiful?”

Prik shook her shoulder-length hair slightly in a gesture that she thought looked beautiful and exciting.

“That's right,” Prok looked sad. “I’m just a meager chamberlain. I shouldn’t aim for a higher woman like you, who’s a close friend of Princess Anilaphat and will cause me heartache."

“I don't like cowardly people.” Prik just laughed hoarsely and shook her shoulder slightly.

“I am not a coward,” Prok immediately protested.

“The sentence you said a moment ago made me realize that P'Pluak is a coward,” Prik argued unstop.

“So, would you like to go to my room for a moment?” Prok smiled slyly and squinted his eyes.

“Do you have a private room? I thought that you stay together with another chamberlain friend.”

Prik smiled before winking as if she was having a slight facial twitching.

“That’s enough... Mae Prik.” Prok's voice trembled.

“...Why does it have to be enough?”

### “Because I’m hurt!”

That's all Prok said before raising his hand to cup his left chest, then he staggered back to the Horadee Palace, with Prik waving goodbye in an emotion that looked like she was chasing the young man away rather than mourning.

“Pho Tan.” That was the first time that Prik correctly called the name of the young man who had come to act on her without the slightest mistake. “Please stop the boat here. I will pick up the red lotus for this evening's curry.”

Prik looked flirty up at the well-built young man waking her on a rowing boat in the lotus pond in front of Princess Padmika's residence in a relaxed gesture. The young man wore a shirt with a slit in the front, with every button unbuttoned, showing off his beautiful wavy abs, something that was unable to deny to Prik’s eyes.

“Will it be good, Mae Prik? I thought we were just paddling. If you’re seriously pulling the lotus string, I am afraid neither of us will have time to talk as we should.”

“But I will use the remaining time to make lotus string curry for you to eat.” Prik smiled dazzlingly, “Isn't that a good idea?”

“That lotus string curry, I can ask my mom to cook for me.” Pho Tan's large eyes looked up into Prik’s wide eyes, pleading. “But I wouldn't be paddling around like this with my mom.”

“I’m hungry…” Prik raised her hand and rubbed her little belly with an expression of extreme concern. “Since morning, not a single bite of rice has fallen into my stomach.”

“Well, you have eaten Mae Paen's fried noodles in that big bowl.” “You knew too much, my sweetheart. Let's just say this evening, I

want to eat lotus string curry with coconut milk. Do you have any problem with me?”

"I don't dare have any problems with you."

Tan's face was slightly pouting. Nevertheless, he still looked so sweet and pleading that he couldn't tell.

“Pho Tan…” Prik smiled so sweetly that it made the hairs on Tan stand up all at once unexpectedly. “You’re always kind to me.”

"I just don't have a choice."

“What did you say? I can't hear it well.”

“Nothing.” Tan smiled teasingly, afraid of the sparkle in his eyes filled with so much power. “I stopped the boat. You can pull the lotus."

As Tan stopped the boat, Prik pulled the lotus string efficiently, like a machine. Soon, she dragged the lotus string into the boat's center until packed.

“Mae Prik, how many pots of lotus curry are you going to make?” Tan could only imagine and became even more suspicious. “Or we will have a curry for the whole palace.”

“Can the curry be eaten by just the two of us?” Prik smiled mischievously. “Prikprik and Tantan”

“If we do that, the two of us might not have any friends,” Tan

argued.

"Who said I want to have friends?" Prik shook her shoulders

slightly. “I want to have a **hubby**.”

Prik said with a slight wink, intending to look a little charm towards the brave Tan. Still, the situation turned in the opposite direction because, at this time, Tan's body began to tremble as if he were afraid of something that he couldn't identify.

“Then can I start by being friends who eat lotus curry with you

first?”

The handsome Tan bargains.

“Hmm,” Prik pops up with a mischievous smile. “You’re too self-

preserving.”

"I'm just protecting myself." Tantan accidentally raised his hands over his head to Wai Prikprik. “We'd better hurry back to shore, If no you

won't be able to make the curry in time."

Pho Tan didn't finish his sentence before he hurriedly pressed his oars and hurried the boat back to shore. When he returned to the shore, the young man could not fulfill his duties, and he had to help Prik carry a lot of lotus strings down to the Bua Palace’s kitchen to wash them thoroughly.

The atmosphere in the kitchen was vivacious. P'Koi conscripted servants to help prepare a large pot of lotus string with coconut milk curry. Tan is diligent and helps in the kitchen, washing the lotus stems and peeling the fiber before cutting it into bite-sized pieces.

While Mae Phin prepared the mackerel by taking the steamed meat and eradicating the bones, P'Koi is the one who makes the curry paste, which consists of peppercorns, shallots, and shrimp paste wrapped in banana leaves and grilled until fragrant, then pounded thoroughly into a paste.

Prik puts a large pot of coconut milk that Mae Kaew had squeezed. Prik added the curry paste and stirred until the aroma spread throughout the kitchen, then gradually added coconut milk a little at a time before frying until dry, then slowly added first squeezed coconut milk. When the coconut milk cream was thick enough, she seasoned it with palm sugar, tamarind juice, and fish sauce to taste, whether it was salty, sour, or sweet, consecutively. She continued to boil the coconut milk, then added the lotus stem and mackerel meat until well cooked. Prik tasted the curry again and added chili; finally, the curry finished.

After the large pot of lotus curry is ready to eat. Mae Phin rolled out the hot steamed rice onto plates and distributed it to everyone who participated in the pot of coconut milk curry. As for Prik, she scooped out the very fragrant curry into a large bowl. Before calling everyone to gather to eat together on bamboo mats in the kitchen of the Bua Palace.

“The taste of Mae Prik's cooking is very delicious.”

Pho Tan praised the young woman beside him when he tasted the coconut milk curry.

“If you like it, eat more.”

Prik gave a sweet smile that was sweeter than the lotus in the bowl and gave it to Pho Tan in the sight of the servants in the Bua Palace without

hiding it.

“Are you a servant from the Front Palace, young man? I’ve never seen your face before.”

P'Koi greeted this stranger young man who had just visited the Bua Palace's kitchen for the first time.

“I am the gardener of the Front Palace, auntie, Pho Puek's only son." “If you don't tell me that you are Uncle Phueak's son, I’d think that

you’re a son of an elite.Your face and your complexion are unlike those of a peasant.”

Mae Phin said, scooping up the curry and slurping it deliciously. "Be gentle, Mae Phin..."

Prik's umber eyes seemed to change into a cloudy, angry look in a fraction of a second.

.

.

.

### “Pho Tan… Is mine!”

The enticing aroma of some grilled food wafted throughout the Front Palace’s kitchen. Prik, who was busy helping her mother; Nang Yuan, had to immediately abandon her hand, plucking the stems of bird's eye chili. She raised her head and scrunched up her nose, earnestly searching for the source of the scent.

“Who is grilling what?” Prik raised her neck and asked the servants around the kitchen. “The good smell is coming up here.”

“It’s Pho Phrai,” Prik's mother, Nang Yuan, quickly answered. “I saw they got several kilos of pork neck from the market. He came here to ask me to make chili paste. That's why I asked you to pick the chili peppers."

“Are you going to make grilled pork neck dipping sauce?”

“Mmm, I will make for Pho Phrai. I heard that he would share the grilled pork neck with me to eat.”

“Just for you?” Prik said, swallowing hard with the sticky saliva down her throat difficulty. “Or share it with me too?”

“How will I know?” Nang Yuan raised her knees to her elbows like a gangster gesture not different from her daughter. “If you want to know, go ask Pho Phrai. I saw him sitting in front of the firewood storage room grilling pork neck.”

“Then I'll come right away, Mom.”

Prik moved away from everything and quickly ran to the front of the firewood storage room. In front of the door of the room was a bushy- looking young man with a beard who was diligently grilling a pork neck.

The pork on the grill was large and nicely browned. The fat embedded in the meat when the fire heated melted into oil that dripped onto the charcoal lumps, causing a delicious aroma to spread throughout the area.

"P’Phrâi... P’Phrâi," Prik called out the young man's name in a sweet voice. “What are you doing sitting here?”

"How many times have I told you, Mae Prik? My name is Phrai, not

Phrâi."

“P'Phrai, ok, P'Phrai. Is there anything I can help you with?” Prik gave a flattering smile to Pho Phrai, who at this time was

smiling widely and happily.

“Why would Mae Prik come to help me? Didn't you tell me you were bored with my grilled pork?"

“Why should I be bored, P'Prai?” Prik pretended to look coldly at the young man with a whole demeanor. “When you came to ask, I was probably still full, so I just answered so casually. At this time, you sit and grill pork, tempting me like this. If I play hard to get it, that's probably wrong."

Prik said while taking the opportunity to sit on the wooden stool next to Pho Phrai and eagerly helped turn the grill over the pork neck. The

woman's thick shoulders were significantly in contact with the young man's broad shoulders. His bearded face couldn't help but turn red.

*I know she's tricking me.*

*But Pho Phrai... Ah, no, Pho Phrai was willing to let Prik trick*

*him.*

In addition to helping Pho Phrai grill the pork neck, Prik also

volunteered to take the first pieces of pork neck perfectly grilled and cut them into bite-sized pieces and bring the Nang Yuan dipping sauce that uses coriander roots, garlic, and pepper pounded together before seasoning it to be sour, salty, and sweet that Nang Yuan just made to taste it in front of Pho Prai's eyes to see if the taste is usable or not.

Until she know whether it tastes good or not, Pho Phrai had lost one big piece of pork.

And Prik continued to roast and taste it amid Pho Phrai's delight at what he had eaten or not; nevertheless, he was satisfied as if he had eaten a kilos of pork.

Fortunately, the young man still remembered his promise to Nang Yuan, who pounded the delicious dipping sauce for him; the young man then preserved several pieces of pork for the elder woman because if he didn't do that, Prik would sweep them all into her stomach until known as an ungrateful daughter.

While the two of them were sitting happily grilling pork neck. Pho Tan, who had never had anything to do with the kitchen before, had a reason: he had to get some firewood for his dad Phuak, who wanted to use it to build a fire to roast a local chicken that he had just gotten from a friend in the drinking group. It was like a ghost pushing!

“Can you please give me a way into the firewood storage room?”

Pho Tan said with a clear grimace on his face. At the same time, Prik was so startled that she almost dropped the pork on the ground. On the side of Pho Phrai, who didn’t know anyone's involvement, he could only open the door to the firewood storage room for a younger man.

“Thank you.”

Pho Tan said, then rushed into the room to get some firewood and pretended to walk away quickly. Prik saw this and protested with sorrow.

“Let's eat pork neck first, Pho Tan. I just sat down to eat, not very willing. Only P’Phrâi urged me, so I had to eat some.”

“Why did you say that? Haven't you already eaten several kilos of my pork?"

Pho Phrai argued with a pained expression on his face.

“Shhh, P’Phrâi, be quiet. Don't say anything, people who find out and say I'm greedy.”

Prik bulged her eyes at Pho Phrai, very annoyed. “I'm leaving now.”

Pho Tan said with his usual grimace before walking towards the servant's house while Prik hurriedly swept the pork cut up for Nang Yuan on the cutting board onto a galvanized plate and quickly ran to follow the young man.

Prik: “Pho Tan, please wait... please take some pork and eat it.” Tan: "I won't eat it. Mae Prik, keep it to eat with your hubby." Prik: “Who’s my hubby? Just an acquaintance."

Phrai: “...Ah, uh, oh! @#???”

SPECIAL EPISODE CHAPTER 10

## Anatta

*Ding Ding*

The wind chime hanging on the door of Depend on U restaurant rang again. It drew the attention of the three owners, who turned to look at them with one eye. They saw that the new customer was a tall, slender woman with smooth, white skin, wearing a simple white shirt and blue jeans. She walked over and sat at the bar counter with an unmistakable grace.

Seeing the new customer's face up close, Kan, Pie, and Poradee were momentarily stunned.

The slender face shows a beautiful jawline, shaped eyebrows, dark, sharp, slender eyes that shone brightly, a high nose ridged, full lips, long slender neck, and the complexion was so good that Poradee had to squint to look.

By unknown reason, Ai or Anatta stumbled into a restaurant with a strange name like Depend on U, just because today she wanted to do something she had never done before, like wander around looking for a restaurant she had never been to, to sit and have a good meal.

“Can I please order some food?” the woman said, smiling widely, showing off the deep dimples on both sides of her cheeks.

Pie immediately turned around and smiled at her, as was the duty of the restaurant owner, before speaking in a sweet voice.

“I'm sorry... customer.” “…”

.

.

.

“Today, our restaurant is temporarily closed.”

It turned out that she had wandered in on the day the restaurant was temporarily closed.

The owners are three young women who appear to be enjoying the apple pies in front of them. The first two were the kind of beautiful girls that would turn heads. The other was a dark-skinned, large-bodied girl with pie crumbs stuck to her lips. The word outstanding is more suitable for her than the word beautiful.

Anatta stared at the woman's umber eyes without taking her eyes off. A familiar face dug up the remnants of memories from somewhere in Anatta's thoughts, causing them to come up in waves until she accidentally let out a word she didn't know the meaning of.

“…Prik.” “…”

.

.

.

“It’s really Prik.”

--- Please follow the next part --- Appendix

I’d like to thank:

**Cover picture :** This time, the author wanted an elegant graphic style cover, Khun Pixtions came to take care of it under the concept that first volume would be navy-blue and silver under the name of Pin Pak . The second book is a color matching between black and gold telling the story of wind which is very pleasing to the author.

**Illustration :** This time, there is Khun “Little doodle worm” takes care of it, so I have four cute pictures all together.

**Postcard :** For the premium postcards, it was drawn by my younger cousin who drew the stickers “MONMAW,” These seven days postcard to represent Princess Anil’s sketch, which is very cute.

**Box Set Illustration:** This picture is special because it was purchased from a Japanese artist, Khun AYAKA SUDA. It is an image which when I saw it for the first time, I immediately thought of Anil.

Though the original was a blonde girl, Khun AYAKA changed the eye color and hair color to black, which is very kind. After that, the graphics were done by Khun Pixtions.

**Banner:** Promotional banner on ReadAwrite by Khun YUELIAN helping the reading rate raised a lot.

**Comment:** Fun comments from various readers encourage the writer to finish the story.

Literary Translation 1 : By Jeepster Literary Translation 2 : By P’Lock Idiomatic Translation : By N’Key

Thanks to 3 teams of translators for great contribution to transform The Loyal Pin;

Thai GL novel into and English version to all inter fans.